SPECTATOR.

VOL. I.

CAREFULLY CORRECTED.

EDINBURGH:

Printed in the Year M.DCC.LIU.



DEDICATION

TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE

gous to defer

JOHN Lord SOMMERS,

BARON OF EVESHAM.

My Lord, Lavois, il cle

I SHOULD not act the part of an impartial Spectator, if I dedicated the following papers to one who is not of the most confummate and most acknowledged merit.

None but a person of a finished character, can be the proper patron of a work, which endeavours to cultivate and polish human life, by promoting virtue and knowledge, and by recommending whatsoever may be either useful or ornamental to society.

you, is offering a kind of violence to one

A 2 who

DEDICATION:

who is as folicitous to fhun applause, as he is affiduous to deserve it. But, my lord, this is perhaps the only particular, in which your prudence will be always difappointed.

WHILE justice, candour, equanimity, a zeal for the good of your country, and the most persuasive eloquence in bringing over others to it, are valuable distinctions, you are not to expect that the public will fo far comply with your inclinations, as to forbear celebrating fuch extraordinary qualities. It is in vain that you have endeavoured to conceal your share of merit, in the many national fervices which you have effected. Do what you will, the prefent age will be talking of your virtues, tho' posterity alone will do them justice.

OTHER men pass through oppositions and contending interest in the ways of ambition; but your great abilities have been invited to power, and importuned to accept of advancement. Nor is it strange that this should happen to your lordship,

who

DEDICATION.

who could bring into the service of your sovereign the arts and policies of ancient Greece and Rome, as well as the most exact knowledge of our own constitution in particular, and of the interests of Europe in general; to which I must also add, a certain dignity in yourself, that (to say the least of it) has been always equal to those great honours which have been conferred upon you.

It is very well known how much the church owed to you in the most dangerous day it ever saw, that of the arraignment of its prelates; and how far the civil power, in the late and present reign, has been indebted to your councils and wisdom.

But to enumerate the great advantages which the public has received from your administration, would be a more proper work for an history than for an address of this nature.

A 3

Your

DEDICATION.

Your lordship appears as great in your private life, as in the most important offices which you have borne. I would therefore rather chuse to speak of the pleasure you afford all who are admitted into your conversation, of your elegant taste in all the polite parts of learning, of your great humanity and complacency of manners, and of the furprifing influence which is peculiar to you, in making every one who converses with your lordship prefer you to himfelf, without thinking the less meanly of his own talents. But if I should take notice of all that might be observed in your lordship, I should have nothing new to fay upon any other character of distinction. I am,

MY LORD,

Your Lordship's

most obedient,

most devoted,

bumble Servant,

THE SPECTATOR.

SPECTATOR.

VOLUME FIRST.

No. 1. Thursday, March 1. 1710-11.

Non fumum ex fulgore, sed ex sumo dare lucem Cogitat, ut speciosa debinc miracula promat. Hon. Ars poet. v. 143.

One with a flash begins, and ends in smoke;
The other out of smoke brings glorious light,
And (without raising expectation high)
Surprises us with dazzling miracles. Roscommon.

HAVE observed, that a reader seldom peruses a book with pleasure, 'till he knows whether the writer of it be a black or a fair man, of a mild or choleric disposition, married or a batchelor, with other particulars of the like nature, that conduce very much to the right understanding of an author. To gratify this curiosity, which is so natural to a reader, I design this paper, and my next, as presatory discourses to my following writings, and shall give some account in them of the several persons that are engaged in this work. As the chief trouble of compiling, digesting, and correcting, will fall to my share, I must do myself the justice to open the work with my own history.

I was born to a small hereditary estate, which, according to the tradition of the village where it lyes, was bounded by the same hedges and ditches in William the Conqueror's time that it is at present, and has been delivered down from father to son whole and entire, without the loss or acquisition of a single field or meadow, during the space of six hundred years. There runs a story in the family, that when my mother was gone with child of

me about three months, she dreamed that she was brought to bed of a judge: whether this might proceed from a law-suit, which was then depending in the family, or my father's being a justice of the peace, I cannot determine; for I am not so vain as to think it presaged any dignity that I should arrive at in my future life, though that was the interpretation which the neighbourhood put upon it. The gravity of my behaviour at my very first appearance in the world, and all the time that I sucked, seemed to favour my mother's dream: for, as she has often told me, I threw away my rattle before I was two months old, and would not make use of my coral 'till they had taken away the bells from it.

As for the rest of my infancy, there being nothing in it remarkable, I shall pass it over in silence. I find, that, during my nonage, I had the reputation of a very sullen youth, but was always a favourite of my schoolmaster, who used to say, that my parts were solid, and would wear well. I had not been long at the university, before I dissinguished myself by a most profound silence; for, during the space of eight years, excepting in the public exercises of the college, I scarce uttered the quantity of an hundred words; and indeed do not remember that I ever spoke three sentences together in my whole life. Whilst I was in this learned body, I applied myself with so much diligence to my studies, that there are very sew celebrated books, either in the learned or the modern tongues, which I am not acquainted with.

Upon the death of my father, I was resolved to travel into soreign countries, and therefore less the university, with the character of an odd unaccountable fellow, that had a great deal of learning, if I would but shew it. An insatiable thirst after knowledge carried me into all the countries of Europe, in which there was any thing new or strange to be seen; nay, to such a degree was my curiosity raised, that having read the controversies of some great men concerning the antiquities of Egypt, I made a voyage to Grand Cairo, on purpose to take the measure of a pyramid; and as soon as I had set myself right in that particular, returned to my native country with great satisfaction.

THAVE passed my latter years in this city, where I am frequently seen in most public places, though there are

not above half a dozen of my felect friends that know me; of whom my next paper shall give a more particular account. There is no place of general refort, wherein I do not often make my appearance; fometimes I am feen thrusting my head into a round of politicians at Will's, and listening with great attention to the narratives that are made in those little circular audiences. Sometimes I smoke a pipe at Child's, and whilft I feem attentive to nothing but the Postman, over-hear the conversation of every table in the room. I appear on Sunday nights at St. James's coffeehouse, and sometimes join the little committee of politics in the inner-room, as one who comes there to hear and improve. My face is likeways very well known at the Grecian, the Cocaa-tree, and in the theatres both of Drurylane and the Hay-market. I have been taken for a merchant upon the Exchange for above these ten years, and sometimes pass for a Jew in the assembly of stock-jobbers at Jonathan's: in short, wherever I see a cluster of people, I always mix with them, though I never open my lips but in my own club.

Thus I live in the world rather as a spectator of mankind, than as one of the species, by which means I have made myfelf a speculative statesman, soldier, merchant, and artifan, without ever meddling with any practical part in life. I am very well versed in the theory of a husband or a father, and can discern the errors in the oeconomy, business, and diversion of others, better than shole who are engaged in them: as standers-by discover blots, which are apt to escape those who are in the game. I never espoused any party with violence, and am resolved to observe an exact neutrality between the Whigs and Tories, unless I shall be forced to declare myself by the hostilities of either side. In short, I have acted, in all the parts of my life, as a looker-on, which is the character I intend to preserve in

this paper.

I HAVE given the reader just so much of my history and character, as to let him see I am not altogether unqualified for the business I have undertaken. As for other particulars in my life and adventures, I shall insert them in following papers, as I shall see occasion. In the mean time, when I consider how much I have seen, read, and heard, I begin to blame my own tachurnity; and since I have

neither

neither time nor inclination to communicate the fulness of my heart in speech, I am resolved to do it in writing, and to print myself out, if possible, before I die. I have been often told by my friends, that it is pity so many useful discoveries which I have made should be in the possession of a filent man. For this reason, therefore, I shall publish a sheet-full of thoughts every morning, for the benefit of my contemporaries; and if I can any way contribute to the diversion or improvement of the country in which I live, I shall leave it, when I am summoned out of it, with the secret satisfaction of thinking that I have not lived in vain.

THERE are three very material points which I have not spoken to in this paper; and which, for several important reasons, I must keep to myself, at least for some time: I mean, an account of my name, my age, and my lodgings. I must confess, I would gratify my reader in any thing that is reasonable; but, as for these three particulars, though I am sensible they might tend very much to the embellishment of my paper, I cannot yet come to a refolution of communicating them to the public. They would indeed draw me out of that obscurity which I have enjoyed for many years, and expole me in public places to feveral falutes and civilities, which have been always very difagreeable to me; for the greatest pain I can fuffer, is the being talked to, and being stared at. It is for this reason likeways, that I keep my complexion and drefs as very great fecrets; though it is not impossible, but I may make discoveries of both in the progress of the work I have undertaken.

AFTER having been thus particular upon myfelf, I shall in to-morrow's paper give an account of those gentlemen who are concerned with me in this work; for, as I have before intimated, a plan of it is laid and concerted, as all other matters of importance are, in a club. However, as my friends have engaged me to stand in the front, those who have a-mind to correspond with me, may direct their letters to the Spectator, at Mr. Buckley's in Little-Britain. For I must further acquaint the reader, that though our club meets only on Tuesdays and Thursdays, we have appointed a committee to sit every night, for the inspection of all such papers as may contribute to the advancement of the public weal.

No. 2. Friday, March 2.

Et plures uno conclamant ore—

Juv. Sat. 7. v. 167.

Six more at least join their consenting voice.

THE first of our society is a gentleman of Worcester-Shire, of antient descent, a baronet, his name Sir ROGER DE COVERLEY. His great grandfather was inventor of that famous country-dance which is called after him. All who know that shire are very well acquainted with the parts and merits of Sir ROGER. He is a gentleman that is very fingular in his behaviour, but his fingularities proceed from his good fense, and are contradictions to the manners of the world, only as he thinks the world is in the wrong. However, this humour creates him no enemies, for he does nothing with fourness or obstinacy; and his being unconfined to modes and forms, makes him but the readier and more capable to please and oblige all who know him. When he is in town, he lives in Sohosquare. It is faid, he keeps himself a batchelor, by reafon he was croffed in love by a perverse beautiful widow of the next county to him. Before this disappointment, Sir Roger was what you call a fine gentleman, had often supped with my Lord Rochester and Sir George Etherege, fought a duel upon his first coming to town, and kicked bully Dawson in a public coffee-house, for calling him youngster. But, being ill-used by the above-mentioned widow, he was very serious for a year and a half; and though, his temper being naturally jovial, he at fast got over it, he grew careless of himself, and never dressed afterwards. He continues to wear a coat and doublet of the same cut that were in fashion at the time of his repulse, which, in his merry humours, he tells us, has been in and out twelve times fince he first wore it. It is faid Sir Roger grew humble in his defires after he had forgot this cruel beauty, infomuch that it is reported he has frequently offended in point of chastity with beggars and gypties: but this is look-

No. 2.

ed upon by his friends rather as matter of rallery than truth. He is now in his fifty-fixth year, chearful, gay, and hearty; keeps a good house both in town and country; a great lover of mankind; but there is such a mirthful cast in his behaviour, that he is rather beloved than esteemed. His tenants grow rich, his servants look satisfied, all the young women profess love to him, and the young men are glad of his company: when he comes into a house, he calls the servants by their names, and talks all the way up stairs to a visit. I must not omit, that Sir Roger is a justice of the quorum; that he fills the chair at a quarter-session with great abilities, and three months ago gained universal applause, by explaining a passage in the gameact.

THE gentleman next in efteem and authority among us, is another batchelor, who is a member of the Inner-temple; a man of great probity, wit, and understanding; but he has chosen his place of residence rather to obey the direction of an old humoursom father, than in pursuit of his own inclinations. He was placed there to study the laws of the land, and is the most learned of any of the house in those of the stage. Aristotle and Longinus are much better understood by him than Littleton or Coke. The father sends up every post questions relating to marriage-articles, leases, and tenures, in the neighbourhood; all which questions he agrees with an attorney to answer and take care of in the lump. He is studying the passions themselves, when he should be inquiring into the debates among men which arise from them. He knows the argument of each of the orations of Demosthenes and Tully, but not one case in the reports of our own courts. No one ever took him for a fool, but none, except his intimate friends, know he has a great deal of wit. This turn makes him at once both difinterested and agreeable: as few of his thoughts are drawn from business, they are most of them fit for converfation. His tafte of books is a little too just for the age he lives in; he has read all, but approves of very few. His familiarity with the customs, manners, actions, and writings of the antients, makes him a very delicate observer of what occurs to him in the present world. He is an excellent critic, and the time of the play is his hour of business; exactly at five he passes through New-inn, crosses through

ment,

through Ruffel-court, and takes a turn at Will's till the play begins; he has his shoes rubbed, and his periwig powdered at the barber's as you go into the Rofe: It is for the good of the audience when he is at a play, for the actors

have an ambition to please him.

THE person of next consideration is Sir Andrew Free-PORT, a merchant of great eminence in the city of London. A person of indefatigable industry, strong reason, and great experience. His notions of trade are noble and generous, and (as every rich man has usually some fly way of jesting, which would make no great figure were he not a rich man) he calls the fea the British Common. He is acquainted with commerce in all its parts, and will tell you that it is a stupid and barbarous way to extend dominion by arms; for true power is to be got by arts and industry. He will often argue, that if this part of our trade were well cultivated, we should gain from one nation; and if another, from another. I have heard him prove, that diligence makes more lafting acquifitions than valour, and that floth has ruined more nations than the fword. He abounds in feveral frugal maxims, amongst which the greatest favourite is, A penny faved is a penny got.'. A general trader of good sense is pleasanter company than a general scholar; and Sir ANDREW having a natural unaffected eloquence, the perfpicuity of his discourse gives the same pleasure that wit would in another man. He has made his fortunes himfelf: and fays that England may be richer than other kingdoms. by as plain methods as he himself is richer than other men; though at the same time I can say this of him, that there is not a point in the compass but blows home a ship in which he is an owner.

NEXT to Sir Andrew in the club-room fits Captain SEN-TRY, a gentleman of great courage, good understanding, but invincible modelty. He is one of those that deserve very well, but are very aukward at putting their talents within the observation of such as should take notice of them. He was some years a captain, and behaved himself with great gallantry in feveral engagements, and at feveral fieges; but having a small estate of his own, and being next heir to Sir ROGER, he has quitted a way of life in which no man can rife fuitably to his merit, who is not fomething of a courtier, as well as a foldier. I have heard him often la-VOL. I.

ment, that in a profession where merit is placed in so conspicuous a view, impudence should get the better of mode-When he has talked to this purpose, I never heard him make a four expression, but frankly confess that he left the world, because he was not fit for it.. A strict honesty and an even regular behaviour, are in themselves obstacles to him that must press through crouds, who endeavour at the same end with himself, the favour of a commander. He will however, in his way of talk, excuse generals, for not disposing according to mens desert, or inquiring into it: for, fays he, that great man who has amind to help me, has as many to break through to come at me, as I have to come at him: therefore he will conclude, that the man who would make a figure, especially in a military way, must get over all false modelty, and assist his patron against the importunity of other pretenders, by a proper affurance in his own vindication. He fays it is a civil cowardife to be backward in afferting what you ought to expect, as it is a military fear to be flow in attacking when it is your duty. With this candor does the gentleman speak of himself and others. The same frankness runs through all his conversation. The military part of his life has furnished him with many adventures, in the relation of which he is very agreeable to the company; for he is never over-bearing, though accultomed to command men in the utmost degree below him; nor ever too obsequious, from an habit of obeying men highly above him.

BUT, that our fociety may not appear a set of humourists, unacquainted with the gallantries and pleasures of the age, we have among us the gallant WILL HONEYCOMB, a gentleman, who, according to his years, should be in the decline of his life, but having ever been careful of his persion, and always had a very easy fortune, time has made but a very little impression, either by wrinkles on his forehead, or traces in his brain. His person is well turned, of a good height. He is very ready at that sort of discourse with which men usually entertain women. He has all his life dressed very well, and remembers habits as others do men. He can smile when one speaks to him, and laughs easily. He knows the history of every mode, and can inform you from which of the French king's wenches our wives and daughters had this manner of curling their hair, that way

of placing their hoods; whose frailty was covered by fuch a fort of petticoat, and whose vanity to shew her foot made that part of the dress so short in such a year. In a word, all his convertation and knowledge have been in the female world: as other men of his age will take notice to you what fuch a minister faid upon such and such an occasion, he will tell you, when the duke of Monmouth danced at court, fuch a woman was then fmitten, another was taken with him at the head of his troop in the park. In all these important relations, he has ever about the fame time received a kind glance or a blow of a fan from some celebrated beauty, mother of the present lord of such-a-one. If you fpeak of a young commoner that said a lively thing in the house, he starts up, 'He has good blood in his veins, Tom " Mirabell begot him, the rogue cheated me in that affair; that young fellow's mother used me more like a dog than ' any woman I ever made advances to.' This way of talking of his very much enlivens the conversation among us of a more sedate turn; and I find there is not one of the company, but myself, who rarely speak at all, but speaks of him as of that fort of man who is usually called a well-bred fine gentleman. To conclude his character, where women are not concerned, he is an honest worthy man.

I CANNOT tell whether I am to account him whom I am next to speak of, as one of our company; for he visits us but feldom, but, when he does, it adds to every man else a new enjoyment of himself. He is a clergyman, a very philosophic man, of general learning, great fanctity of life, and the most exact good breeding. He has the misfortune to be of a very weak constitution, and consequently cannot accept of fuch cares and business as preferments in his function would oblige him to: he is therefore among divines what a chamber-counsellor is among lawiers. probity of his mind, and the integrity of his life, create him followers, as being eloquent or loud advances others. He seldom introduces the subject he speaks upon; but we are fo far gone in years, that he observes when he is among us, an earnestness to have him fall on some divine topic, which he always treats with much authority, as one who has no interests in this world, as one who is hastening to the object of all his wishes, and conceives hope from his decays and infirmities. These are my ordinary companions. B 2 No. 3.

No. 3. Saturday, March 3.

Et quoi quisque sere studio devinctus adhæret, Aut quibus in rebus multum sumus ante morati, Atque in qua ratione suit contenta magis mens, In somnis eadem plerumque videmur obire.

Luck. 1. 4. v. 959.

And fill mens thoughts, they dream them o'er at night.

CREECH.

I N one of my late rambles, or rather speculations, I looked into the great hall where the bank is kept, and was not a little pleased to see the directors, secretaries, and clerks, with all the other members of that wealthy corporation, ranged in their several stations, according to the parts they act in that just and regular occonomy. This revived in my memory the many discourses which I had both read and heard concerning the decay of public credit, with the methods of restoring it, and which in my opinion bave always been desective, because they have always been made with an eye to separate interests, and party principles.

THE thoughts of the day gave my mind employment for the whole night, so that I fell insensibly into a kind of methodical dream, which disposed all my contemplations into a vision or allegory, or what else the reader shall

please to call it.

METHOUGHT I returned to the great hall, where I had been the morning before, but, to my furprife, instead of the company that I left there, I saw towards the upper end of the hall, a beautiful virgin, seated on a throne of gold. Her name, as they told me, was Public Credit. The walls, instead of being adorned with pictures and maps, were lung with many acts of parliament written in golden letters. At the upper end of the hall was the magna charta, with the act of uniformity on the right-hand, and the act of toleration on the left. At the lower end of the hall was the act of settlement, which was placed full in the eye of the virgin that sat upon the throne. Both the sides of the

THE SPECTATOR.

hall were covered with fuch acts of parliament as had been

made for the establishment of public funds. The lady feemed to fet an unspeakable value upon these several pieces of furniture, infomuch that the often refreshed her eve with them, and often fmiled with a fecret pleafure, as the looked upon them; but, at the fame time, shewed a very particular uncafiness, if the faw any thing approaching that might hurt them. She appeared indeed infinitely timorous in all her behaviour: and, whether it was from the delicacy of her constitution, or that she was troubled with vapours, as I was afterwards told by one who I found was none of her well-wishers, she changed colour, and startled at every thing the heard. She was likeways, as I afterwards found, a greater valetudinarian than any I had ever met with, even in her own fex, and fubject to fuch momentary confumptions, that in the twinkling of an eve. the would fall away from the most florid complexion, and the most healthful state of body, and wither into a skeleton. Her recoveries were often as fudden as her decays. infomuch that the would revive in a moment out of a wasting diftemper, into a habit of the highest health and vigour-

I HAD very foon an opportunity of observing these quick turns and changes in her constitution. There fat at her feet a couple of fecretaries, who received every hour letters from all parts of the world, which the one or the other of them was perpetually reading to her; and, according to the news she heard, to which she was exceedingly attentive, the changed colour, and discovered many fym-

ptoms of health or fickness.

BEHIND the throne was a prodigious heap of bags of money, which were piled upon one another so high, that they touched the cieling. The floor, on her right-hand, and on her left, was covered with vaft fums of gold that rafe up in pyramids on either fide of her: but this I did not fo much wonder at, when I heard, upon inquiry, that she had the same virtue in her touch, which the poets tell! us a Lydian king was formerly possessed of: and that she could convert whatever she pleased into that precious me-

AFTER a little dizzinels, and confused hurry of thought, which a man often ments with in a dream, n ethought the hall

THE SPECTATOR. hall was alarmed, the doors flew open, and there entered half a dozen of the most hideous phantoms that I had ever seen, even in a dream, before that time. They came in two by two, though matched in the most dissociable manner, and mingled together in a kind of dance. It would be tedious to describe their habits and persons, for which reason I shall only inform my reader, that the first couple was Tyranny and Anarchy, the fecond were Bigotry and Atheism, the third the Genius of a common-wealth, and a young man of about twenty-two years of age, whose name I could not learn. He had a fword in his right hand, which in the dance he often brandished at the act of settlement; and a citizen, who stood by me, whispered in my ear, that he saw a spunge in his left hand. The dance of fo many jarring natures, put me in mind of the fun, moon, and earth, in the Rehearfal, that danced together for no other end but to eclipse one another.

THE reader will easily suppose, by what has been before said, that the lady on the throne would have been almost frighted to distraction, had she seen but any one of these spectres; what then must have been her condition when she saw them all in a body? she fainted and died a-

way at the fight.

Nec vigor, et vires, et qua modo visa placebant;
Nec corpus remanet—

Ovin: Met. 1. 3. v. 491.

Her blooming cheeks affume a pallid teint,
And scarce her form remains.

THERE was as great a change in the hill of money bags, and the heaps of money, the former shrinking, and falling into so many empty bags, that I now found not above a tenth part of them had been filled with money. The rest that took up the same space, and made the same signer as the bags that were really filled with money, had been blown up with air, and called into my memory the bags full of wind, which Homer tells us his hero received as a present from £olus. The great heaps of gold on either fide the throne, now appeared to be only heaps of paper, or little

Bath faggots.

Whilest I was lamenting this sudden desolation that had been made before me, the whole scene vanished: in the room of the frightful spectres, there now entered a second dance of apparitions very agreeably matched together, and made up of very amiable phantoms. The first pair was Liberty with Monarchy at her right-hand; the second was Moderation leading in Religion; and the third a person whom I had never seen, with the genius of Great Britain. At the first entrance the lady revived, the bags swelled to their former bulk, the piles of saggots and heaps of paper changed into pyramids of guineas: and, for my own part, I was so transported with joy, that I awaked, though I must confess, I would fain have fallen asseep again to have closed my vision, if I could have done it. C

No. 4. Monday, March 5.

----- Egregii mortalem altique filenti?
Hor. Sat. 6. l. 2. v. 58.

One of uncommon filence and reserve.

N author, when he first appears in the world, is very apt to believe it has nothing to think of but his performances. With a good share of this vanity in my heart, I made it my bufiness these three days to listen after my own fame; and as I have fometimes met with circumstances which did not displease me, I have been encountered by others which gave me as much mortification. It is incredible to think how empty I have in this time observed some part of the species to be, what mere blanks they are when they first come abroad in the morning, how utterly they are at a stand till they are set a-going by some paragraph in a news-paper: fuch persons are very acceptshie to a young author, for they defire no more in any thing but to be new to be agreeable. If I found confolation among fuch, I was as much disquieted by the incapacity of others. These are mortals who have a certain curiolity without power of reflexion, and peruled my papers like spectators rather than readers. But there is so little pleafure

pleasure in inquiries that so nearly concern ourselves, (it being the worst way in the world to fame, to be too anxious about it) that upon the whole, I resolved, for the surre, to go on in my ordinary way; and without too much sear or hope about the business of reputation, to be very eareful of the design of my actions, but very negligent of

the confequences of them.

It is an endless and frivolous pursuit to act by any other rule than the care of fatisfying our own minds in what we do. One would think a filent man, who concerned himself with no one breathing, should be very little liable to misinterpretations; and yet I remember I was once taken up for a Jesuit, for no other reason but my profound taciturnity. It is from this misfortune, that to be out of harm's way, I have ever fince affected crouds. He who comes into afsemblies only to gratify his curiosity, and not to make a figure, enjoys the pleasures of retirement in a more exquifite degree, than he possibly could in his closet; the lover. the ambitious, and the miler, are followed thither by a worse croud than any they can withdraw from. To be exempt from the passions with which others are tormented, is the only pleasing solitude. I can very justly say with the antient fage, I am never less alone than when alone. As I am infignificant to the company in public places, and as it is visible I do not come thither as most do, to shew myself; I. gratify the vanity of all who pretend to make an appearance,. and have often as kind looks from well-dreffed gentlemen and ladies, as a poet would bestow upon one of his audience. There are fo many gratifications attend this public fort of obscurity, that some little distastes I daily receive have: lost their anguish; and I did the other day, without the least displeasure, overhear one say of me, That strange fellow; and another answer, I have known the fellow's face. shefe twelve years, and fo must you; but I believe you are the first ever asked who he was. There are, I must confels, many to whom my person is as well known as that of their nearest relations, who give themselves no farther trouble about calling me by my name or quality, but fpeak. of me very currently by Mr. What d'ye call him.

To make up for these trivial disadvantages, I have the high satisfaction of beholding all nature with an unprejudiced eye; and having nothing to do with mens passions or

interefts,

interests, I can, with the greater fagacity, consider their

talents, manners, failings, and merits.

It is remarkable, that those who want any one sense, possess the others with greater force and vivacity. Thus my want of, or rather resignation of speech, gives me all the advantages of a dumb man. I have, methinks, a more than ordinary penetration in seeing; and flatter myself that I have looked into the highest and lowest of mankind, and make shrewd guesses, without being admitted to their convention, at the inmost thoughts and reslexions of all whom I behold. It is from hence that good or ill fortune has no manner of force towards affecting my judgment. I see men flourishing in courts, and languishing in jails, without being prejudiced from their circumstances to their favour or disadvantage; but from their inward manner of bearing their condition, often pity the prosperous, and ad-

mire the unhappy.

THOSE who converse with the dumb, know from the turn of their eyes, and the changes of their countenance, their fentiments of the objects before them. I have indulged my filence to fuch an extravagance, that the few who are intimate with me, answer my smiles with concurrent sentences, and argue to the very point I shaked my head at, without my fpeaking. WILL HONEY COMB was very entertaining the other night at a play, to a gentleman who fat on his right-hand, while I was at his left. The gentleman believed WILL was talking to himself, when, upon my looking with great approbation at a young thing in a box before us, he faid, 'I am quite of another opinion. She has, I will allow, a very pleasing aspect, but methinks that simplicity in her countenance is rather childish than 'innocent.' When I observed her a second time, he said, I grant her dress is very becoming, but perhaps the merit of that choice is owing to her mother; for though, continued he, I allow a beauty to be as much to be commended for the elegance of her drefs, as a wit for that of his language; yet if the has stolen the colour of her ribbands from another, or had advice about her trimmings, I shall not allow her the praise of dress, any more than I would call a plagiary an author.' When I threw my eye towards the next woman to her, WILL fpoke what I testing of the order to it. I feel.

lowing manner.

BEHOLD, you who dare, that charming virgin; behold the beauty of her person chastised by the innocence of her thoughts. Chastity, good-nature, and assability, are the graces that play in her countenance; she knows she is handsom, but she knows she is good. Conscious beauty adorned with conscious virtue! What a spirit is there in those eyes! what a bloom in that person! how is the whole woman expressed in her appearance! where air has the beauty of motion, and her look the force of language.

It was prudence to turn away my eyes from this object, and therefore I turned them to the thoughtless creatures who make up the lump of that sex, and move a knowing eye no more than the portraitures of insignificant people by ordinary painters, which are but pictures of pictures.

Thus the working of my own mind is the general entertainment of my life; I never enter into the commerce of discourse with any but my particular friends, and not in public even with them. Such an habit has perhaps raised in me uncommon reflexions; but this effect I cannot communicate but by my writings. As my pleasures are almost wholly confined to those of the fight, I take it for a peculiar happiness that I have always had an easy and familiar admittance to the fair fex. If I never praised or flattered, I never belied or contradicted them. As these compose half the world, and are, by the just complaifance and gallantry of our nation, the more powerful part of our people, I shall dedicate a confiderable share of these my speculations to their service, and shall lead the young through all the becoming duties of virginity, marriage, and widow-hood. When it is a woman's day, in my works, I shall endeavour at a stile and air suitable to their understanding. When I fay this, I must be understood to mean, that I shall not lower but exalt the subjects I treat upon. Discourse for their entertainment is not to be debased, but refined. A man may appear learned without talking fentences, as in his ordinary gesture he discovers he can dance, though he does not cut capers. In a word, I shall take it for the greateft glory of my work, if, among reasonable women, this paper may furnish tea-table talk. In order to it, I shall

treat on matters which relate to females, as they are concerned to approach or fly from the other fex, or as they are tied to them by blood, interest, or affection. Upon this occasion I think it but reasonable to declare, that whatever skill I may have in speculation, I shall never betray what the eyes of lovers fay to each other in my presence. At the same time I shall not think myself obliged, by this promise, to conceal any false protestations which I observe made by glances in public assemblies; but endeaour to make both fexes appear in their conduct what they are in their hearts. By this means, love, during the time of my speculations, shall be carried on with the same sincerity as any other affairs of less consideration. As this is the greatest concern, men shall be from henceforth liable to the greatest reproach for misbehaviour in it. Falshood in love shall hereafter bear a blacker aspect, than infidelity in friendship, or villany in bufiness. For this great and good end, all breaches against that noble passion, the cement of fociety, shall be severely examined. But this, and all other matters loofely hinted at now, and in my former papers, shall have their proper place in my following discourses: the present writing is only to admonish the world, that they shall not find me an idle but a bufy spectator,

No. 5. Tuesday, March 6.

Spectatum admissi risum teneatis? ---

Hor. Ars poet. v. 5.

Admitted to the fight, wou'd you not laugh?

A Nopera may be allowed to be extravagantly lavish in its decorations, as its only design is to gratify the senses, and keep up an indolent attention in the audience. Common sense however requires, that there should be nothing in the scenes and machines which may appear childish and absurd. How would the wits of king Charles's time have laughed to have seen Nicolini exposed to a tempest in robes of ermine, and failing in an open boat upon a sea of pasteboard? What a field of rallery would they have been let

THE SPECTATOR. let into, had they been entertained with painted dragons fpitting wild-fire, enchanted chariots drawn by Flanders mares, and real cascades in artificial landskips? A little skill in criticism would inform us, that shadows and realities ought not to be mixed together in the fame piece; and that the scenes which are designed as the representations of nature, should be filled with refemblances, and not with the things themselves. If one would represent a wide champain country filled with herds and flocks, it would be ridiculous to draw the country only upon the fcenes, and to croud feveral parts of the stage with sheep and oxen. This is joining together inconfiftencies, and making the decoration partly real, and partly imaginary. I would recommend what I have faid here, to the directors, as well as to the admirers of our modern opera.

As I was walking in the streets about a fortnight ago, I saw an ordinary fellow carrying a cage stall of little birds upon his shoulder; and, as I was wondering with myself what use he would put them to, he was met very luckily by an acquaintance, who had the same curiosity. Upon his asking him what he had upon his shoulder, he told him that he had been buying sparrows for the opera. Sparrows for the opera, says his friend, licking his lips, what, are they to be rosted? No, no, says the other, they are to enter towards the end of the sirst act, and to say about the

stage.

THIS strange dialogue awakened my curiosity so far, that I immediately bought the opera, by which means I perceived that the sparrows were to act the part of fingingbirds in a delightful grove; though upon a nearer inquiry I found the sparrows put the same trick upon the audience, that Sir Martin Mar-all practifed upon his mistress; for though they flew in fight, the mufic proceeded from a confort of flagelets and bird-calls which were planted behind the scenes. At the same time I made this discovery, I found by the discourse of the actors, that there were great deligns on foot for the improvement of the opera; that it had been proposed to break down a part of the wall, and to surprise the audience with a party of an hundred horse, and that there was actually a project of bringing the New-river into the house, to be employed in jetteaus and water-works. This project, as I have fince heard, is postponed till the fumNo. 5. THE SPECTATOR, 25 mer season; when it is thought the coolness that proceeds from fountains and cascades will be more acceptable and refreshing to people of quality. In the mean time, to find out a more agreeable entertainment for the winter season, the opera of Rinaldo is filled with thunder and lightening, illuminations and fire-works; which the audience may look upon without catching cold, and indeed without much danger of being burnt; for there are several engines filled with water, and ready to play at a minute's warning, in case any such accident should happen. However, as I have a very great friendship for the owner of this theatre, I hope that he has been wise enough to insure his house before he would let this opera be acted in it.

It is no wonder, that those scenes should be very surprising, which were contrived by two poets of different nations, and raised by two magicians of different sexes. Armida, as we are told in the argument, was an Amazonian enchantress, and poor Signor Cassani, as we learn from the persons represented, a Christian conjurer (Mago Christiano). I must confess I am very much puzzled to find how an Amazon should be versed in the black art, or how a good Christian, for such is the part of the magician, should

deal with the devil.

To consider the poet after the conjurer, I shall give you a taste of the Italian from the first lines of his preface. Eccoti, benigno lettore, un parto di poche sere, che se ben nato di notte, non e pero aborto di tenebre, ma si fara conosere figlio d' Apo!lo, con qualche raggio di Parnasso. Behold, gentle reader, the birth of a few evenings, which, though it be the offspring of the night, is not the abortive of darkness, but will make itself known to be the son of Apollo, with a certain ray of Parnassus. He afterwards proceeds to call Mynheer Handel the Orpheus of our age, and to acquaint us, in the same sublimity of stile, that he composed this opera in a fortnight. Such are the wits, to whose taltes we so ambitiously conform ourselves. The truth of it is, the finest writers among the modern Italians express themselves in such a florid form of words, and such tedious circumlocutions, as are used by none but pedants in our own country; and, at the fame time, fill their writings with fuch poor imaginations and conceits, as our youths are ashamed of before they have been two years at the universi-VOL. I.

THE SPECTATOR, 26 Some may be apt to think that it is the difference of genius which produces this difference in the works of the two nations; but to shew there is nothing in this, if we look into the writings of the old Italians, fuch as Cicero and Virgil, we shall find that the English writers, in their way of thinking and expressing themselves, resemble those authors much more than the modern Italians pretend to do. And as for the poet himself, from whom the dreams of this opera are taken, I must entirely agree with Monficur Boileau, that one verse in Virgil is worth all the clin-

cant or tinfel of Taffo.

But to return to the sparrows; there have been so many flights of them let loofe in this opera, that it is feared the house will never get rid of them; and that in other plays they may make their entrance in very wrong and improper scenes, so as to be seen flying in a lady's bed-chamber, or pearching upon a king's throne; belides the inconveniencies which the heads of the audience may sometimes suffer from them. I am credibly informed, that there was once a defign of casting into an opera the story of Whittington and his cat, and that in order to it, there had been got together a great quantity of mice; but Mr. Rich, the proprietor of the playhouse, very prudently considered that it would be impossible for the cat to kill them all, and that consequently the princes of the stage might be as much infested with mice, as the prince of the island was before the cat's arrival upon it; for which reason he would not permit it to be acted in his house. And indeed I cannot blame him: for, as he said very well upon that occasion, I do not hear that any of the performers in our opera pretend to equal the famous Pied piper, who made all the mice in a great town in Germany follow his music, and by that means cleared the place of those little noxious animals.

BEFORE I dismiss this paper, I must inform my reader, that I hear there is a treaty on foot with London and Wife, who will be appointed gardeners of the play-house, to furnish the opera of Rinaldo and Armida with an orange grove; and that the next time it is acted, the finging-birds will be personated by Tom-Tits: the undertakers being resolved to spare neither pains nor money for the gratification of the audience.

No. 6. Wednesday, March 7.

Gredebant hoc grande nefas, et morte piandum, Si juvenis vetulo non assurexerat----

Juv. Sat. 13. 1. 54.

'Twas impious then (so much was age rever'd)
For youth to keep their seat, when an old man appear'd.

the understanding, and yet there is no one vice more common. It has diffused itself through both sexes and all qualities of mankind, and there is hardly that person to be found, who is not more concerned for the reputation of wit and sense, than honesty and virtue. But this unhappy affectation of being wife rather than honest, witty than good-natured, is the source of most of the ill habits of life. Such false impressions are owing to the abandoned writings of men of wit, and the aukward imitation of the rest of

mankind.

For this reason Sir ROGER was saying last night, that he was of opinion none but men of fine parts deserve to be hanged. The reflexions of fuch men are so delicate upon all occurrences which they are concerned in, that they should be exposed to more than ordinary infamy and punishment for offending against such quick admonitions as their own fouls give them, and blunting the fine edge of their minds in fuch a manner, that they are no more shocked at vice and folly, than men of flower capacities. There is no greater monfter in being, than a very ill man of great parts: he lives like a man in a palfy, with one fide of him dead. While perhaps he enjoys the fatisfaction of luxury, of wealth, of ambinion, he has loft the talke of good-will, of friendship, of innocence. Searcenow, the beggar in Lincoln's-inn-fields, who disabled himself in his right leg, and alks alms all day, to get himself a warm supper and a trull at night, is not half to despicable a wretch as such a man of fense. The beggar has no relish above sensations; he finds rest more agreeable than motion; and while he has a warm fire and his doxy, never reflects that he deferves to be whipped. Every man who terminates his fatisfacti-

C₂

ons and enjoyments within the fupply of his own necessities and pallions, is, tays Sir Roger, in my eye, as poor a rogue as Scarecrow. But, continued he, for the loss of public and private virtue, we are beholden to your men of parts forfooth; it is with them no matter what is done, fo it be done with an air. But to me, who am so whimfical in a corrupt age as to act according to nature and reason, a selfish man, in the most shining circumstance and equipage, appears in the fame condition with the fellow above mentioned, but more contemptible, in proportion to what more he robs the public of, and enjoys above him. I lay it down therefore for a rule, that the whole man is to move together; that every action of any importance, is to have a prospect of public good; and that the general tendency of our indifferent actions, ought to be agreeable to the dictates of reason, of religion, of good-breeding; without this, a man, as I before have hinted, is hopping instead of walking, he is not in his entire and proper motion.

WHILE the honest knight was thus bewildering himself in good starts, I looked attentively upon him, which made him, I thought, collect his mind a little. What I aim at, fays he, is to represent, that I am of opinion, to polish our understandings, and neglect our manners, is of all things the most inexcusable. Reason should govern passion, but instead of that, you see, it is often subservient to it; and as unaccountable as one would think it, a wife man is not always a good man. This degeneracy is not only the guilt of particular persons, but at some times of a whole people; and perhaps it may appear upon examination, that the most polite ages are the least virtuous. This may be attributed to the folly of admitting wit and learning as merit in themselves, without considering the application of them. By this means it becomes a rule, not so much to regard what we do, as how we do it. But this false beauty will not pass upon men of honest minds and true taste. Sir Rickard Blackmore fays, with as much good fense as virtue, It is a mighty dishonour and shame, to employ excellent faculties and abundance of wit, to bumour and please men in their vices and follies. The great enemy of mankind, notwithstanding his wit and angelic faculties, is the most odious being in the whole creation. He goes on foon after to fay very generously, that he undertook the writing of his poem

to refere the muses out of the hands of ravishers, to restore them to their freet and chafte manfioni, and to engage them in an employment suitable to their dignity. This certainly ought to be the purpole of every man who appears in public, and whoever does not proceed upon that foundation, injures his country as fall as he fucceeds in his studies, When modelty ceases to be the chief ornament of one sex, and integrity of the other, fociety is upon a wrong basis, and we shall be ever after without rules to guide our judgment in what is really becoming and ornamental. Nature and reason direct one thing, passion and humour another: to follow the dictates of the two latter, is going into a road that is both endless and intricate; when we pursue the other, our passage is delightful, and what we aim at easily attainable.

I Do not doubt but England is at present as polite a nation as any in the world; but any man who thinks can easily see, that the affectation of being gay and in fashion, has very near eaten up our good fense and our religion. Is there any thing so just, as that mode and gallantry should be built upon exerting ourselves in what is proper and agreeable to the inflitutions of justice and piety among us? and yet is there any thing more common than that we run in perfect contradiction to them? all which is supported by no other pretention, than that it is done with what we call a good grace.

Nothing ought to be held laudable or becoming, but what nature itself should prompt us to think so. Respect to all kind of superiors is founded, methinks, upon instinct; and yet what is so ridiculous as age? I make this abrupt transition to the mention of this vice more than any other, in order to introduce a little story, which I think a pretty instance that the most polite age is in danger of being the

most vicious.

'IT happened at Athen, during a public representation of some play exhibited in honour of the commonwealth, that an old gentleman came too late for a place fuitable to his age and quality. Many of the young gentlemen who observed the difficulty and confusion he was in, made figns to him that they would accommodate him if he came where they fat: the good man buftled f through C 3

through the croud accordingly; but when he came to the feats to which he was invited, the jeft was to fit close, and expose him, as he stood out of countenance, to the whole audience. The frolic went round all the Athenian benches. But on those occasions there were also particular places assigned for foreigners: when the good man skulked towards the boxes appointed for the Lacedemonians, that honest people, more virtuous than polite, rose up all to a man, and with the greatest respect received him among them. The Athenians being suddenly touched with a sense of the Spartan virtue and their own degeneracy, gave a thunder of applause; and the old man cried out, The Athenians understand what is good, but the Lacedemonians practise it.

No. 7. Thursday, March 8.

Somnia, terrores magicos, miracula, sagas, Nocturnos lemures, portentaque Thessala rides? Hor. Ep. 2. 1. 2. v. 208.

Visions, and magic spells, can you despise, And laugh at witches, ghosts, and prodigies?

OING yesterday to dine with an old acquaintance, I I had the misfortune to find his whole family very much dejected. Upon asking him the occasion of it, he told me that his wife had dreamed a strange dream the night before, which they were afraid portended fome miffortune to themselves or to their children. At her coming into the room I observed a settled melancholy in her countenance, which I should have been troubled for, had I not heard from whence it proceeded. We were no fooner fat down, but after having looked upon me a little while, My dear, fays she, turning to her husband, you may now fee the stranger that was in the candle last night. Soon after this, as they began to talk of family affairs, a little boy at the lower end of the table told her, that he was to go into join-hand on Thursday. Thursday? says she, No, child, if it please God, you shall not begin upon Childermas-day; tell PARTER

tell your writing-mafter that Friday will be foon enough. I was reflecting with myfelf on the oddness of her fancy, and wondering that any body would establish it as a rule to lose a day in every week. In the midst of these my musings, the defired me to reach her a little falt upon the point of my knife, which I did in fuch a trepidation and hurry of obedience, that I let it drop by the way; at which she immediately startled, and faid it fell towards her. Upon this I looked very blank; and observing the concern of the whole table, began to confider myfelf, with fome confusion, as a person that had brought a disaster upon the family. The lady, however, recovering herfelf after a little space. faid to her husband, with a figh, My dear, misfortunes never come fingle. My friend, I found, acted but an under-part at his table, and being a man of more good-nature than understanding, thinks himself obliged to fall in with all the passions and humours of his yoke-fellow: Do not you remember, child, fays the, that the pigeon-house fell the very afternoon that our careless wench spilt the salt upon the table? Yes, fays he, my dear, and the next post brought us an account of the battle of Almanza. The reader may guess at the figure I made, after having done all this mischief. I dispatched my dinner, as soon as I could, with my usual taciturnity; when, to my utter confusion, the lady feeing me quitting my knife and fork, and laying them across one another upon my plate, defired me that I would humour her fo far as to take them out of that figure, and place them fide by fide. What the abfurdity was which I had committed I did not know, but I suppose there was fome traditionary superstition in it; and therefore, in obedience to the lady of the house, I disposed of my knife and fork in two parallel lines, which is the figure I shall always lay them in for the future, though I do not know any reafon for it.

It is not difficult for a man to fee that a person has conceived an aversion to him. For my own part, I quickly found, by the lady's looks, that she regarded me as a very odd kind of fellow, with an unfortunate aspect. For which reason I took my leave immediately after dinner, and withdrew to my own lodgings. Upon my return home, I fell into a prosound contemplation on the evils that attend these

fuper-

fuperstitious follies of mankind; how they subject us to imaginary afflictions, and additional forrows, that do not properly come within our lot. As if the natural calamities of life were not sufficient for it, we turn the most indifferent circumstances into misfortunes, and suffer as much from trissing accidents, as from real evils. I have known the shooting of a star spoil a night's rest; and have seen a man in love grow pale and lose his appetite, upon the plucking of a merry-thought. A screech-owl at midnight has alarmed a family more than a band of robbers; nay, the voice of a cricket hath struck more terror than the roaring of a lion. There is nothing so inconsiderable, which may not appear dreadful to an imagination that is filled with omens and prognostics. A rusty nail, or a crooked pin, shoot up into prodigies.

I REMEMBER I was once in a mixed affembly, that was full of noise and mirth, when on a sudden an old woman unluckily observed there were thirteen of us in company. This remark struck a panic terror into several who were present, insomuch that one or two of the ladies were going to leave the room; but a friend of mine taking notice that one of our female companions was big with child, affirmed there were fourteen in the room, and that, instead of portending one of the company should die, it plainly foretold one of them should be born. Had not my friend found out this expedient to break the omen, I question not but half the women in the company would have fallen sick that

very night.

An old maid, that is troubled with the vapours, produces infinite disturbances of this kind among her friends and neighbours. I know a maiden aunt, of a great family, who is one of these antiquated Sibyls, that forebodes and prophesies from one end of the year to the other. She is always seeing apparitions, and hearing death-watches; and was the other day almost frighted out of her wits by the great house-dog, that howsed in the stable at a time when she lay ill of the tooth-ach. Such an extravagant cast of mind engages multitudes of people, not only in impertinent terrors, but in supernumerary duties of life; and arises from that fear and ignorance which are natural to the soul of man. The horror with which we entertain the

thoughts of death, or indeed of any future evil, and the uncertainty of its approach, fill a melancholy mind with innumerable apprehensions and suspicions, and consequently dispose it to the observation of such groundless prodigies and predictions. For as it is the chief concern of wise men to retrench the evils of life by the reasonings of philosophy; it is the employment of sools to multiply them by the sentiments of superstition.

For my own part, I should be very much troubled were I endowed with this divining quality, though it should inform me truly of every thing that can befal me. I would not anticipate the relish of any happiness, nor feel the

weight of any misery, before it actually arrives.

I KNOW but one way of fortifying my foul against these gloomy prefages and terrors of mind, and that is, by fecuring to myself the friendship and protection of that Being who disposes of events, and governs futurity. He sees, at one view, the whole thread of my existence, not only that part of it which I have already passed through, but that which runs forward into all the depths of eternity. When I lay me down to fleep, I recommend myself to his care; when I awake, I give myself up to his direction. Amidst all the evils that threaten me, I will look up to him for help, and question not but he will either avert them, or turn them to my advantage. Though I know neither the time nor the manner of the death I am to die, I am not at all folicitous about it; because I am sure that he knows them both, and that he will not fail to comfort and fupport me under them.

No. 8. Friday, March 9.

At Venus obscuro gradientes aëre sepsit, Et multo nebulæ circum dea sudit amiciu, Cernere ne quis eos—— VIRG. Æn. 1. v. 415.

They march obscure, for Venus kindly shrouds With mists their persons, and involves in clouds.

DRYDEN.

I SHALL here communicate to the world a couple of letters, which I believe will give the reader as good an entertainment as any that I am able to furnish him with, and therefore shall make no apology for them.

TO THE SPECTATOR, Cc.

SIR.

I AM one of the directors of the fociety for the refermation of manners; and therefore think myself a proper person for your correspondence. I have thoroughly examined the present state of religion in Great Britain, and am able to acquaint you with the predominant vice of every market-town in the whole island. I can tell you the progress that virtue has made in all our cities, boroughs, and corporations; and know as well the evil practices that are committed in Berwick or Exeter, as what is done in my own family. In a word, Sir, I have my correspondents in the remotest parts of the nation, who send me up punctual accounts from time to time of all the little irregularities that fall under their notice in their several districts and divisions.

I AM no less acquainted with the particular quarters and regions of this great town, than with the different parts and distributions of the whole nation. I can describe every parish by its impieties, and can tell you in which of our streets lewdness prevails, which gaming has taken the possession of, and where drunkenness has got the better of them both. When I am disposed to raise a fine for the poor, I know the lanes and allies that are inhabited by common swearers. When I would en-

courage

courage the hospital of Bridewell, and improve the hempen manufacture, I am very well acquainted with all the

haunts and reforts of female night-walkers.

'AFTER this short account of myself, I must let you know, that the delign of this paper is to give you information of a certain irregular affembly, which I think falls very properly under your observation, especially since the persons it is composed of are criminals too consider-' able for the animadversions of our society. I mean, Sir, the mid-night malk, which has of late been very frequently held in one of the most conspicuous parts of the town, and which I hear will be continued with additions and improvements. As all the persons who compose this lawless assembly are masked, we dare not attack a-'ny of them in our way, lest we should send a woman of quality to Bridewell, or a peer of Great Britain to the " Counter: besides that their numbers are so very great, that I am afraid they would be able to rout our whole fraternity, though we were accompanied with all our ' guard of constables. Both these reasons, which secure them from our authority, make them obnoxious to yours; ' as both their disguise and their numbers will give no particular person reason to think himself affronted by you.

'IF we are rightly informed, the rules that are observed by this new society are wonderfully contrived for the advancement of cuckoldom. The women either come by themselves, or are introduced by friends, who are obliged to quit them, upon their first entrance, to the conversation of any body that addresses himself to them. There are several rooms where the parties may retire, and, if they please, shew their faces by consent. Whise pers, squeezes, nods, and embraces, are the innocent freedoms of the place. In short, the whole design of this libidinous assembly seems to terminate in assignations and intrigues; and I hope you will take effectual methods by your public advice and admonitions, to prevent such a promissions multitude of both sexes from meeting together in so clandestine a manner.' I am,

Your humble Servant,

and Fellow-labourer,

Not long after the perusal of this letter, I received another upon the same subject; which by the date and stile of it, I take to be written by some young templar.

SIR. Middle-temple, 1710-11. 7 HEN a man has been guilty of any vice or folly, I think the best atonement he can make for it, is to warn others not to fall into the like. In order to this I must acquaint you, that some time in February ' last I went to the Tuesday's masquerade. Upon my first ' going in I was attacked by half a dozen female Quakers, ' who seemed willing to adopt me for a brother; but, ' upon a nearer examination, I found they were a fifter-' hood of coquettes disguised in that precise habit. ' foon after taken out to dance, and, as I fancied, by a wo-' man of the first quality, for she was very tall, and moved gracefully. As foon as the minuet was over, we ogled one another through our masques; and as I am very well read in Waller, I repeated to her the four following verses out of his poem to Vandike:

The heedless lover does not know Whose eyes they are that wound him so; But consounded with thy art, Inquires her name that has his heart.

I pronounced these words with such a languishing air, that I had fome reason to conclude I had made a conquest. She told me that she hoped my face was not a-kin to my tongue, and looking upon her watch, I accidentally difcovered the figure of a coronet on the back part of it. I was fo transported with the thought of such an amour, that I plied her from one room to another with all the gallantries I could invent; and at length brought things to fo happy an iffue, that she gave me a private meeting the next day, without page or footman, coach or equip-' age. My heart danced in raptures, but I had not lived in this golden dream above three days, before I found good reason to wish that I had continued true to my ' laundress. I have fince heard, by a very great accident, that this fine lady does not live far from Covent-garden; and that I am not the first cully whom she has passed her-' felf upon for a countels.'

THUS,

'THUS, Sir, you see how I have mistaken a cloud for a Juno; and if you can make any use of this adventure, for the benefit of those who may possibly be as vain young coxcombs as myself, I do most heartily give you leave. I am, SIR,

Your most humble admirer,

B. L.

I DESIGN to visit the next masquerade myself, in the same habit I wore at Grand Cairo; and till then shall suspend my judgment of this midnight entertainment. C

No. 9. Saturday, March 10.

——Tigris agit rabida cum tigride pacem
Perpetuam, savis inter se convenit ursis.

Juv. Sat. 15. v. 163.

Tiger with tiger, bear with bear, you'll find In leagues offensive and defensive join'd.

TATE.

AN is faid to be a fociable animal, and, as an in-If ance of it, we may observe, that we take all occalions and pretences of forming ourselves into those little nocturnal affemblies, which are commonly known by the name of Clubs. When a fet of men find themselves agree in any particular, tho' never so trivial, they establish themfelves into a kind of fraternity, and meet once or twice a week, upon the account of fuch a fantastic resemblance. I know a confiderable market-town, in which there was a club of fat men, that did not come together, as you may well suppose, to entertain one another with sprightliness and wit, but to keep one another in countenance: the room where the club met was something of the largest, and had two entrances, the one by a door of a moderate fize, and the other by a pair of folding-doors. If a candidate for this corpulent club could make his entrance through the first, he was looked upon as unqualified; but if he stuck in the passage, and could not force his way through it, the folding-doors were immediately thrown open for his recep-VOL. I. tion,

38 THE SPECTATOR. No. 9. tion, and he was faluted as a brother. I have heard that this club, tho' it consisted but of fifteen persons, weighed above three tun.

In opposition to this society, there sprung up another composed of Scarecrows and Skeletons, who being very meagre and envious, did all they could to thwart the designs of their bulky brethren, whom they represented as men of dangerous principles, till at length they worked them out of the favour of the people, and consequently out of the magistracy. These factions tore the corporation in pieces for several years, till at length they came to this accommodation; that the two bailists of the town should be annually chosen out of the two clubs; by which means the principal magistrates are at this day coupled like rabbits, one fat and one lean.

EVERY one has heard of the club, or rather the confederacy of the Kings. This grand alliance was formed a little after the return of king Charles the second, and admitted into it men of all qualities and professions, provided they agreed in the sirname of King, which, as they imagined, sufficiently declared the owners of it to be altogether untainted with republican and anti-monarchial prin-

ciples.

A CHRISTIAN name has likeways been often used as a badge of distinction, and made the occasion of a club. That of the George's, which used to meet at the sign of the George on St. George's day, and swear Before George,

is still fresh in every one's memory.

THERE are at present in several parts of this city what they call Street-clubs, in which the chief inhabitants of the street converse together every night. I remember, upon my inquiring after lodgings in Ormond-street, the land-lord, to recommend that quarter of the town, told me, there was at that time a very good club in it; he also told me, upon farther discourse with him, that two or three noisy country-squires, who were settled there the year before, had considerably sunk the price of house-rent; and that the club, to prevent the like inconveniencies for the suture, had thoughts of taking every house that became vacant into their own hands, till they had found a tenant for it, of a sociable nature and good conversation.

THE

THE Hum-drum club, of which I was formerly an unworthy member, was made up of very honest gentlemen, of peaceable dispositions, that used to sit together, smoke their pipes, and say nothing till midnight. The Mum club, as I am informed, is an institution of the same na-

ture, and as great an enemy to noise.

AFTER these two innocent societies, I cannot forbear mentioning a very mischievous one, that was erected in the reign of king Charles the second: I mean the Club of Duelists, in which none was to be admitted that had not fought his man. The president of it was said to have killed half a dozen in single combat; and as for the other members, they took their seats according to the number of their slain. There was likeways a side-table, for such as had only drawn blood, and shewn a laudable ambition of taking the sirst opportunity to qualify themselves for the first table. This club consisting only of men of honour, did not continue long, most of the members of it being put to the sword, or hanged, a little after its institution.

Our modern celebrated clubs are founded upon eating and drinking, which are points wherein most men agree, and in which the learned and illiterate, the dull and the airy, the philosopher and the bustoon, can all of them bear a part. The Kit-cat itself is said to have taken its original from a mutton-pye. The Beef-steak, and October clubs, are neither of them averse to eating and drinking, if we may form a judgment of them from their respective titles.

WHEN men are thus knit together, by a love of fociety, not a spirit of faction, and do not meet to censure or annoy those that are absent, but to enjoy one another; when they are thus combined for their own improvement, or for the good of others, or at least to relax themselves from the business of the day, by an innocent and chearful conversation, there may be something very useful in these little institutions and establishments.

I CANNOT forbear concluding this paper with a scheme of laws that I met with upon a wall in a little ale-house: how I came thither I may inform my reader at a more convenient time. These laws were enacted by a knot of artisans and mechanics, who used to meet every night; and as there is something in them which gives us a pretty picture of low life, I shall transcribe them word for word.

D 2 RULES

RULES to be observed in the Two-penny Club, erected in this place, for the preservation of friendship and good neighbourhood.

I. EVERY member at his first coming in shall lay down his two-pence.

II. EVERY member shall fill his pipe out of his own

box.

III. If any member absents himself, he shall forfeit a penny for the use of the club, unless in case of sickness or imprisonment.

IV. If any member fwears or curses, his neighbour may

give him a kick upon the shins.

V. Is any member tells stories in the club that are not true, he shall forfeit for every third lie an half-penny.

VI. Ir any member strikes another wrongfully, he shall

pay his club for him.

VII. If any member brings his wife into the club, he shall pay for whatever she drinks or smokes.

VIII. Ir any member's wife comes to fetch him home from the club, she shall speak to him without the door.

IX. IF any member calls another cuckold, he shall be

X. None shall be admitted into the club that is of the same trade with any member of it.

XI. NONE of the club shall have his clothes or shoes

made or mended, but by a bother-member.

XII. No Non-juror shall be capable of being a member.

The morality of this little club is guarded by such wholfom laws and penalties, that I question not but my reader will be as well pleased with them, as he would have been with the leges convivales of Ben Johnson, the regulations of an old Roman club cited by Lipsius, or the rules of a symposium in an antient Greek author.

No. 10. Monday, March 12.

Non aliter quam qui adverso vix slumine lembum Remigiis subigit: si brachia sorte remisit, Atque illum in præceps prono rapit alveus amni. VIRG. Georg. I. v. 201.

So the boat's brawny crew the current stem, And, slow advancing, struggle with the stream: But if they slack their hands, or cease to strive, Then down the stood with headlong haste they drive.

DRYDEN.

T is with much fatisfaction that I hear this great city inquiring day by day after these my papers, and receiving my morning lectures with a becoming feriousness and attention. My publisher tells me, that there are already three thousand of them distributed every day: so that if I allow twenty readers to every paper, which I look upon as a modelt computation, I may reckon about threescore thousand disciples in London and Westminster, who I hope will take care to diltinguish themselves from the thoughtless herd of their ignorant and unattentive brethren. Since I have raised to myself so great an audience, I shall spare no pains to make their instruction agreeable, and their diversion useful. For which reasons I shall endeavour to enliven morality with wit, and to temper wit with morality, that my readers may, if possible, both ways find their account in the speculation of the day. And to the end that their virtue and discretion may not be short transient intermitting starts of thought, I have resolved to refresh their memories from day to day, till I have recovered them out of that desperate state of vice and folly into which the age is fallen. The mind that lyes fallow but a fingle day, sprouts up in follies that are only to be killed by a constant and assiduous culture. It was faid of Socrates, that he brought philosophy down from heaven, to inhabit among men; and I shall be ambitious to have it faid of me, that I have brought philosophy out of closets and libraries, schools and colleges, to dwell in clubs and affemblies, at ten-tables and in coffee-houses. D 3 IWOULD I WOULD therefore, in a very particular manner, recommend these my speculations to all well-regulated families, that set apart an hour in every morning for tea, and bread, and butter; and would earnestly advise them for their good to order this paper to be punctually served up, and to be looked upon as a part of the tea-equipage.

SIR Francis Bacon observes, that a well written book, compared with its rivals and antagonists, is like Moses's serpent, that immediately swallowed up and devoured those of the Egyptians. I shall not be so vain as to think, that where the Spectator appears, the other public prints will vanish; but shall leave it to my reader's consideration, whether it is not much better to be let into the knowledge of one's self, than to hear what passes in Moscovy or Poland; and to amuse ourselves with such writings as tend to the wearing out of ignorance, passion, and prejudice, than such as naturally conduce to instame hatreds, and make enmitted irreconcilable.

In the next place I would recommend this paper to the daily perufal of those gentlemen whom I cannot but consider as my good brothers and allies, I mean the fraternity of spectators, who live in the world without having any thing to do in it; and either by the affluence of their fortunes, or laziness of their dispositions, have no other business with the rest of mankind, but to look upon them. Under this class of men are comprehended all contemplative tradesmen, titular physicians, fellows of the Royal Society, templars that are not given to be contentious, and statesmen that are out of business; in short, every one that considers the world as a theatre, and desires to form a right judgment of those who are the actors on it.

THERE is another fet of men that I must likeways lay a claim to, whom I have lately called the blanks of society, as being altogether unfurnished with ideas, till the business and conversation of the day has supplied them. I have often considered these poor souls with an eye of great commisseration, when I have heard them asking the first man they have met with, whether there was any news stirring? and by that means gathering together materials for thinking. These needy persons do not know what to talk of, 'till about twelve o'clock in the morning; for by that time they are pretty good judges of the weather, know which way

the

the wind fits, and whether the *Dutch* mail be come in. As they lye at the mercy of the first man they meet, and are grave or impertinent all the day long, according to the notions which they have imbibed in the morning, I would earnestly entreat them not to stir out of their chambers till they have read this paper, and do promise them that I will daily instil into them such sound and wholsom sentiments, as shall have good effect on their conversation for the ensu-

ing twelve hours.

Bur there are none to whom this paper will be more -uleful, than to the female world. I have often thought there has not been sufficient pains taken in finding out proper employments and diversions for the fair ones. Their amusements seem contrived for them, rather as they are women, than as they are reasonable creatures; and are more adapted to the fex than to the species. The toilet is their great scene of business, and the right adjusting of their hair the principal employment of their lives. The forting of a fuit of ribbonds is reckoned a very good morning's work; and if they make an excursion to a mercer's or a toy-shop, so great a fatigue makes them unfit for any thing else all the day after. Their more serious occupations are fewing and embroidery, and their greatest drudgery the preparation of jellies and fweet-meats. This, I fay, is the state of ordinary women; tho' I know there are multitudes of those of a more elevated life and conversation, that move in an exalted sphere of knowledge and virtue, that join all the beauties of the mind to the ornaments of dress, and inspire a kind of awe and respect, as well as love, into their male-beholders. I hope to increase the number of these by publishing this daily paper, which I shall always endeavour to make an innocent, if not an improving entertainment, and by that means at least divert the minds of female readers from greater trifles. At the same time, as I would fain give some finishing touches to those which are already the most beautiful pieces in human nature, I shall endeavour to point out all those imperfections that are the blemishes, as well as those virtues which are the embellishments of the sex. In the mean while I hope these my gentle readers, who have so much time on their hands, will not grudge throwing away a quarter of an hour in a, 44 THE SPECTATOR. No. 10. day on this paper, fince they may do it without any hinderance to business.

I know several of my friends and well-wishers are in great pain for me, lest I should not be able to keep up the spirit of a paper which I oblige myself to furnish every day: but to make them easy in this particular, I will promise them faithfully to give it over as soon as I grow dull. This I know will be matter of great rallery to the small wits; who will frequently put me in mind of my promise, desire me to keep my word, assure me that it is high time to give over, with many other little pleasantries of the like nature, which men of a little smart genius cannot forbear throwing out against their best friends, when they have such a handle given them of being witty. But let them remember that I do hereby enter my caveat against this piece of rallery.

No. 11. Tuesday, March 13.

Dat veniam corvis, vexat censura columbas.

Juv. Sat. 2. 1.63.

The doves are censur'd, while the crows are spared.

ARIETTA is visited by all persons of both sexes, who have any pretence to wit and gallantry. She is in that time of life which is neither affected with the follies of youth, or infirmities of age; and her conversation is so mixed with gaiety and prudence, that she is agreeable both to the young and the old. Her behaviour is very frank, without being in the least blameable; and as she is out of the track of any amorous or ambitious purfuits of her own, her vifitants entertain her with accounts of themselves very freely, whether they concern their passions or their interefts. I made her a visit this afternoon, having been formerly introduced to the honour of her acquaintance, by my friend WILL HONEYCOMB, who has prevailed upon her to admit me sometimes into her assembly, as a civil inoffensive man. I found her accompanied with one person only, a common-place talker, who, upon my entrance, arose, and after a very slight civility sat down again; then turning

turning to Arietta, pursued his discourse, which I found was upon the old topic of constancy in love. He went on with great facility in repeating what he talks every day of his life; and with the ornaments of infignificant laughs and gestures, enforced his arguments by quotations out of plays and songs, which allude to the perjuries of the fair, and the general levity of women. Methought he strove to shine more than ordinarily in his talkative way, that he might insult my silence, and distinguish himself before a woman of Arietta's taste and understanding. She had often an inclination to interrupt him, but could find no opportunity, till the larum ceased of itself; which it did not till he had repeated and murdered the celebrated story of the Ephesian matron.

ARIETTA feemed to regard this piece of rallery as an outrage done to her fex; as indeed I have always observed that women, whether out of a nicer regard to their honour, or what other reason I cannot tell, are more sensibly touched with those general aspersions which are cast upon their sex, than men are by what is said of theirs.

WHEN she had a little recovered herself from the serious anger she was in, she replied in the following manner.

SIR, When I confider how perfectly new all you have faid on this subject is, and that the story you have given us is not quite two thousand years old, I cannot but think it a piece of prefumption to dispute with you: but your quotations put me in mind of the fable of the lion and the man. The man walking with that noble animal, shewed him, in the oftentation of human superiority, a sign of a man killing a lion. Upon which the lion faid very justly, We lions are none of us painters, else we could shew a hundred men killed by lions, for one lion killed by a man. You men are writers, and can represent us women as unbecoming as you please in your works, while we are unable to return the injury. You have twice or thrice observed in your discourse, that hypocrify is the very foundation of our education; and that an ability to diffemble our affections is a professed part of our breeding. These, and such other reflexions, are fprinkled up and down the writings of all ages, by authors, who leave behind them memorials of their refentment against the scorn of particular women, in invectives against the whole sex. Such a writer, I doubt

not, was the celebrated *Petronius*, who invented the pleafant aggravations of the frailty of the *Ephefian* lady; but when we consider this question between the sexes, which has been either a point of dispute or rallery ever since there were men and women, let us take facts from plain people, and from such as have not either ambition or capacity to embellish their narrations with any beauties of imagination. I was the other day amusing myself with *Ligon*'s account of *Barbadoes*; and, in answer to your well-wrought tale, I will give you, as it dwells upon my memory, out of that honest traveller, in his sifty-fifth page, the history of *Inkle* and *Yarico*.

MR. THOMAS INKLE, of London, aged twenty years, embarked in the Downs on the good ship called the Achilles, bound for the West-Indies, on the 16th of June 1674, in order to improve his fortune by trade and merchandize. Our adventurer was the third fon of an eminent citizen, who had taken particular care to instil into his mind an early love of gain, by making him a perfect mafter of numbers, and confequently giving him a quick view of loss and advantage, and preventing the natural impulses of his pastions, by prepoffession towards his interests. With a mind thus turned, young Inkle had a person every way agreeable, a ruddy vigour in his countenance, strength in his limbs, with ringlets of fair hair loofely flowing on his shoulders. It happened, in the course of the voyage, that the Achilles, in some distress, put into a creek on the main of America, in fearch of provisions. The youth, who is the hero of my story, among others went ashore on this occasion. From their first landing they were observed by a party of Indians, who hid themselves in the woods for that purpose. The English unadvisedly marched a great distance from the shore into the country, and were intercepted by the natives, who slew the greatest number of them. Our adventurer escaped among others, by flying into a forest. Upon his coming into a remote and pathless part of the wood, he threw himself, tired and breathless, on a little hillock, when an Indian maid rushed from a thicket behind him. After the first surprize, they appeared mutually agreeable to each other. If the European was highly charmed with the limbs, features, and wild graces of the naked American; the American was no less taken with the dress,

THE SPECTATOR. complexion, and fhape of an European, covered from head to foot. The Indian grew immediately enamoured of him, and confequently folicitous for his prefervation. She therefore conveyed him to a cave, where she gave him a delicious repalt of fruits, and led him to a stream to slake his thirst. In the midst of these good offices, she would sometimes play with his hair, and delight in the opposition of its colour to that of her fingers: then open his bosom, then laugh at him for covering of it. She was, it feems, a perfon of distinction, for she every day came to him in a different dress, of the most beautiful shells, buggles, and bredes. She likeways brought him a great many spoils, which her other lovers had prefented to her, fo that his cave was richly adorned with all the spotted skins of beafts, and most party-coloured feathers of fowls, which that world afforded. To make his confinement more tolerable. fhe would carry him in the dusk of the evening, or by the favour of moon-light, to unfrequented groves and folitudes, and shew him where to ly down in fafety, and sleep amidst the falls of waters, and melody of nightingales. Her part was to watch and hold him awake in her arms, for fear of her countrymen, and awake him on occasions to confult his fafety. In this manner did the lovers pass away their time, till they had learned a language of their own, in which the voyager communicated to his mistress, how happy he should be to have her in his country, where she should be clothed in such filks as his waistcoat was made of, and be carried in houses drawn by horses, without being exposed to wind or weather. All this he promised her the enjoyment of, without fuch fears and alarms as they were there tormented with. In this tender correspondence these lovers lived for several months, when Yurico, instructed by her lover, discovered a vessel on the coast to which fhe made fignals; and in the night, with the utmost joy and fatisfaction, accompanied him to a ship's crew of his countrymen, bound for Barbadoes. When a vessel from the main arrives in that ifland, it feems the planters come down to the shore, where there is an immediate market of the Indians and other flaves, as with us of horses and oxen.

To be short, Mr. Thomas Inkle, now coming into English territories, began seriously to reslect upon his loss of time, and to weigh with himself how many days interest

48 THE SPECTATOR. No. 11

of his money he had lost during his stay with Yarico. This thought made the young man very pensive, and careful what account he should be able to give his friends of his voyage. Upon which consideration, the prudent and frugal young man sold Yarico to a Barbadian merchant; notwithstanding that the poor girl, to incline him to commiferate her condition, told him that she was with child by him: but he only made use of that information, to rise in his demands upon the purchaser.

I was so touched with this story, which I think should be always a counterpart to the Ephesian matron, that I lest the room with tears in my eyes; which a woman of Arietta's good sense, did, I am sure, take for greater applause, than any compliments I could make her.

R

No. 12. Wednesday, March 14.

- Veteres avias tibi de pulmone revello.

PERS. Sat. 5. v. 92.

I root th' old woman from thy trembling heart.

A T my coming to London, it was sometime before I could fettle myself in a house to my liking. I was forced to quit my first lodgings, by reason of an officious landlady, that would be asking me every morning how I had flept. I then fell into an honest family, and lived very happily for above a week; when my landlord who was a jolly good-natured man, took it into his head that I wanted company, and therefore would frequently come into my chamber to keep me from being alone. This I bore for two or three days; but telling me one day that he was afraid I was melancholy, I thought it was high time for me to be gone, and accordingly took new lodgings that very night. About a week after, I found my jolly landlord, who, as I said before, was an honest hearty man, had put me into an advertisement of the Daily Courant, in the following words: Whereas a melancholy man left his lodgings on Thursday last in the afternoon, and was afterwards feen going towards Islington; if any one can give notice of him to R. B. fishmonger in the Strand, be shall be

very well rewarded for his pains. As I am the best man in the world to keep my own counsel, and my landlord the fishmonger not knowing my name, this accident of my life

was never discovered to this very day.

I AM now fettled with a widow-woman, who has a great many children, and complies with my humour in every thing. Ido not remember that we have exchanged a word together these five years; my coffee comes into my chamber every morning without asking for it; if I want fire I point to my chimney, if water to my bason: upon which my landlady node, as much as to fay she takes my meaning, and immediately obeys my fignals. She has likeways modelled her family so well, that when her little boy offers to pull me by the coat, or prattle in my face, his eldest . fifter immediately calls him off, and bids him not diffurb the gentleman. At my first entering into the family, I was troubled with the civility of their rifing up to me every time I came into the room; but my landlady observing that upon these occasions I always cried pish, and went out again, has forbidden any fuch ceremony to be used in the house; so that at present I walk into the kitchen or parlour, without being taken notice of, or giving any interruption to the business or discourse of the family. The maid will ask her mistress, though I am by, whether the gentleman is ready to go to dinner, as the mistress, who is indeed an excellent house-wife, scolds at the servants as heartily before my face as behind my back. In short, I move up and down the house, and enter into all companies with the same liberty as a cat or any other domestic animal, and am as little suspected of telling any thing that I

I REMEMBER last winter there were several young girls of the neighbourhood sitting about the fire with my land-lady's daughters, and telling stories of spirits and apparitions. Upon my opening the door the young women broke off their discourse, but my landlady's daughters telling them that it was no body but the gentleman, for that is the name which I go by in the neighbourhood as well as in the family, they went on without minding me. I seated myself by the candle that stood on a table at one end of the room; and pretending to read a book that I took out of my pocket, heard several dreadful stories of ghosts as pale as ashes that

Vor. I. E had

had stood at the feet of a bed, or walked over a churchyard by moon-light: and of others that had been conjured into the Red-fea, for disturbing people's rest, and drawing their curtains at midnight, with many other old womens fables of the like nature. As one spirit raised another, I observed that at the end of every story the whole company closed their ranks, and crouded about the fire: I took notice in particular of a little boy, who was so attentive to every story, that I am miltaken if he ventures to go to bed by himself this twelve-month. Indeed they talked so long, that the imaginations of the whole affembly were manifeltly crazed, and, I am fure, will be the worle for it as long as they live. I heard one of the girls, that had looked upon me over her shoulder, asking the company how long I had been in the room, and whether I did not look paler than I used to do. This put me upon some apprehensions that I should be forced to explain myself if I did not retire; for which reason I took the candle in my hand, and went up into my chamber, not without wondering at this unaccountable weakness in reasonable creatures, that they should love to aftonish and terrify one another. Were I a father, I should take a particular care to preserve my children from these little horrors of imagination, which they are apt to contract when they are young, and are not able to shake off when they are in years. I have known a foldier that has entered a breach, affrighted at his own shadow; and look pale upon a little scratching at his door, who the day before had marched up against a battery of cannon. There are instances of persons, who have been terrified even to distraction, at the figure of a tree, or the shaking of a bulrush. The truth of it is, I look upon a sound imagination as the greatest blessing of life, next to a clear judgment and a good conscience. In the mean time, fince there are very few whose minds are not more or less subject to these dreadful thoughts and apprehensions, we ought to arm ourselves against them by the dictates of reason and religion, to pull the old woman out of our hearts, as Perfius expresses it in the motto of my paper, and extinguish those impertinent notions which we imbibed at a time that we were not able to judge of their abfurdity. Or if we believe, as many wife and good men have done, that there are fuch phantoms and apparitions as those I have been speaking of, let us endeavour

vour to establish to ourselves an interest in him who holds the reins of the whole creation in his hand, and moderates them after such a manner, that it is impossible for one being to break loose upon another without his knowledge and

permission.

For my own part, I am apt to join in opinion with those who believe that all the regions of nature fwarm with spirits; and that we have multitudes of spectators on all our actions, when we think ourselves most alone: but instead of terrifying myself with such a notion, I am wonderfully pleased to think that I am always engaged with such an innumerable society, in searching out the wonders of the creation, and joining in the same consort of praise and adoration.

MILTO N has finely described this mixed communion of men and spirits in Paradise; and had doubtless his eye upon a verse in old Hesiod, which is almost word for word the same with his third line in the following passage.

That beaven would want spectators, God want praise:
Millions of spiritual creatures walk the earth
Unseen, both when we wake and when we sleep;
All these with ceaseless praise his works behold
Both day and night. How often from the steep
Of echoing hill or thicket have we heard
Celestial voices to the midnight air,
Sole, or responsive each to other's note,
Singing their great Greator? Oft in bands,
While they keep watch, or nightly rounding walk,
With heav'nly touch of instrumental sounds,
In sull harmonic number join'd their songs
Divide the night, and list our thoughts to heav'n.

No. 13. Thursday, March 15.

Dis mihi, si fueris tu leo, qualis eris? MART.

Were you a lion, how wou'd you behave?

HERE is nothing that of late years has afforded matter of greater amusement to the town than Signor Nicolini's combat with a lion in the Hay-market, which has been very often exhibited to the general fatisfaction of most of the nobility and gentry in the kingdom of Great Britain. Upon the first rumour of this intended combat, it was confidently affirmed, and is still believed by many in both galleries, that there would be a tame lion fent from the tower every opera night, in order to be killed by Hydaspes; this report, though altogether groundless, so univerfally prevailed in the upper regions of the play-house, that some of the most refined politicians in those parts of the audience gave it out in whisper, that the lion was a cousingerman of the tiger who made his appearance in King William's days, and that the stage would be supplied with lions at the public expence during the whole fession. Many likeways were the conjectures of the treatment which this lion was to meet with from the hands of Signor Nicolini; fome supposed that he was to subdue him in recitativo, as Orpheus used to serve the wild bealts in his time, and afterwards to knock him on the head; some fancied that the lion would not pretend to lay his paws upon the hero, by reason of the received opinion, that a lion will not hurt a virgin; several, who pretended to have seen the opera in Italy, had informed their friends, that the lion was to act a part in High-Dutch, and roar twice or thrice to a thoroughbase, before he fell at the feet of Hydaspes. To clear up a matter that was fo variously reported, I have made it my business to examine whether this pretended lion is really the favage he appears to be, or only a counterfeit.

But before I communicate my discoveries I must acquaint the reader, that upon my walking behind the scenes last winter, as I was thinking on something else, I accidentally justled against a monstrous animal that extremely startled me, and upon my nearer survey of it, appeared to

he

be a lion rampant. The lion, seeing me very much surprised told me, in a gentle voice, that I might come by him if I pleased: for, says he, I do not intend to hurt any body. thanked him very kindly, and passed by him: and in a little time after faw him leap upon the stage, and act his part with very great applause. It has been observed by several, that the lion has changed his manner of acting twice or thrice fince his first appearance; which will not feem strange, when I acquaint my reader that the lion has been changed upon the audience three feveral times. The first lion was a candle-fnuffer, who being a fellow of a tefty choleric temper, over-did his part, and would not fuffer himself to be killed so easily as he ought to have done; befides, it was observed of him, that he grew more furly every time he came out of the lion; and having dropt some words in ordinary conversation, as if he had not fought his best, and that he suffered himself to be thrown upon his back in the scuffle, and that he would wrestle with Mr. Nicolini for what he pleased, out of his lion's skin, it was thought proper to discard him; and it is verily believed to this day, that had he been brought upon the stage another time, he would certainly have done mischief. Besides it was objected against the first lion, that he reared himself so high upon his hinder paws, and walked in so erect a pofture, that he looked more like an old man than a lion.

THE fecond lion was a taylor by trade, who belonged to the play-house, and had the character of a mild and peaceable man in his profession. If the former was too surious this was too sheepish for his part; insomuch, that after a short modest walk upon the stage, he would fall at the surfit touch of Hydaspes, without grappling with him, and giving him an opportunity of shewing his variety of Italian trips: it is said indeed, that he once gave him a rip in his shesh-colour doublet; but this was only to make work for himself, in his private character of a taylor. I must not omit that it was shis second lion who treated me with so much

humanity behind the feenes.

THE acting tion at present is, as I am informed, a country gentleman who does it for his diversion, but desires his name may be concealed. He says very handsomly, in his own excuse, that he does not act for gain, that he indulges an innocent pleasure in it; and that it is better to pass away

E 3

an evening in this manner, than in gaming and drinking: but at the fame time fays, with a very agreeable rallery upon himfelf, that if his name flould be known, the ill-natured world might call him, the ass in the lion's skin. This gentleman's temper is made out of such a happy mixture of the mild and the choleric, that he outdoes both his predecessors, and has drawn together greater audiences than

have been known in the memory of man.

I MUST not conclude my narrative, without taking notice of a groundless report that has been raised, to a gentleman's difadvantage, of whom I must declare myself an admirer; namely, that Signor Nicolini and the lion have been feen fitting peaceably by one another, and fmoaking a pipe together behind the scenes; by which their common enemies would infinuate, that it is but a sham combat which they represent upon the stage: but upon inquiry I find, that if any fuch correspondence has passed between them, it was not till the combat was over, when the lion was to be looked upon as dead, according to the received rules of the drama. Belides, this is what is practifed every day in Westminster-ball, where nothing is more usual than to see a couple of lawiers, who have been tearing each other to pieces in the court, embracing one another as foon as they are out of it.

I would not be thought in any part of this relation, to reflect upon Signor Nicolini, who in acting this part only complies with the wretched tafte of his audience; he knows very well, that the lion has many more admirers than himself; as they say of the famous equestrian statue on the Pont-Neuf at Paris, that more people go to fee the horse, than the king who fits upon it. On the contrary, it gives me a just indignation to see a person whose action gives new majesty to kings, resolution to heroes, and softness to lovers, thus finking from the greatness of his behaviour, and degraded into the character of the London prentice. I have often wished, that our tragedians would copy after this great mafter in action. Could they make the fame use of their arms and legs, and inform their faces with as fignificant looks and passions, how glorious would an English tragedy appear with that action, which is capable of giving a dignity to the forced thoughts, cold conceits, and unnatural expressions of an Italian opera? In the mean time, I have

have related this combat of the lion, to shew what are at present the reigning entertainments of the politer part of Great Britain.

AU DIENCES have often been reproached by writers for the coarieness of their taste; but our present grievance does not seem to be the want of a good taste, but of common sense.

No. 14. Friday, March 16.

Teque his, infelix, exue monstris.

Ovid. Met. l. 4. v. 590.

Wretch that thou art! put off this monstrous shape.

I WAS reflecting this morning upon the spirit and humour of the public diversions five and twenty years ago, and those of the present time; and lamented to myself, that though in those days they neglected their morality, they kept up their good sense; but that the beau monde, at present, is only grown more childish, not more innocent, than the former. While I was in this train of thought, an odd fellow, whose face I have often seen at the play-house, gave me the following letter with these words, Sir, The lion presents his humble service to you, and desired me to give this into your own bands.

From my den in the Hay-market, March 15.

I HAVE read all your papers, and have stissed my reference against your reflexions upon operas, till that of this day, wherein you plainly infinuate, that Signor Grimaldi and myself have a correspondence more friendly than is consistent with the valour of his character, or the sierceness of mine. I desire you would, for your own sake, forbear such intimations for the future; and must say it is a great piece of ill-nature in you, to shew so great an esteem for a foreigner, and to discourage a lion that is your own countryman.

ITAKE

56 THE SPECTATOR. No. 14

'I TAKE notice of your fable of the lion and the man, but am so equally concerned in that matter, that I shall not be offended to which soever of the animals the superiority is given. You have misrepresented me, in saying that I am a country gentleman, who act only for my diversion; whereas, had I still the same woods to range in which I once had when I was a fox-hunter, I should not resign my manhood for a maintenance: and affure you, as low as my circumstances are at present, I am so much a man of honour, that I would scorn to be any beast for bread but a lion.

Yours, &c.

I HAD no sooner ended this, than one of my landlady's children brought me in several others, with some of which I shall make up my present paper, they all having a tendency to the same subject, viz. the elegance of our present diversions.

SIR. Covent-Garden, March 13. ' THAVE been for twenty years under-fexton of this parish of St. Paul's Covent-garden, and have not missed tolling ' into prayers fix times in all those years; which office I have performed to my great fatisfaction till this fortnight ' last past, during which time I find my congregation take the warning of my bell, morning and evening, to go to a puppet-show set forth by one Powell under the Piazzas. By this means I have not only lost my two customers, whom I used to place for fix-pence a-piece over against Mrs. Rachael Eye-bright, but Mrs. Rachel herfelf is gone thither also. There now appear among us ' none but a few ordinary people, who come to church only to fay their prayers, so that I have no work worth fpeaking of but on Sundays. I have placed my fon at the Piazzas, to acquaint the ladies that the bell rings for church, and that it stands on the other fide of the garden; but they only laugh at the child.

I DESIRE you would lay this before all the world, that I may not be made such a tool for the future, and that Punchinello may chuse hours less canonical. As things are now, Mr. Powell has a full congregation,

while

THE SPECTATOR. No. 14. while we have a very thin house; which if you can rewhile we have a very much oblige, medy, you will very much oblige,

Yours, &c.

THE following epiftle I find is from the undertaker of the masquerade.

SIR. I HAVE observed the rules of my masque so carefully, in not inquiring into persons, that I cannot tell whe-' ther you were one of the company or not last Tuesday; but if you were not, and still defign to come, I defire you would, for your own entertainment, please to admonish ' the town, that all persons indifferently are not fit for this ' fort of diversion. I could wish, Sir, you could make ' them understand, that it is a kind of acting to go in masquerade, and a man should be able to say or do things oppor for the dress in which he appears. We have now ' and then rakes in the habit of Roman senators, and grave ' politicians in the drefs of rakes. The misfortune of the thing is, that people drefs themselves in what they have a-mind to be, and not what they are fit for. There is not 'a girl in the town, but let her have her will in going to ' a malque, and the shall dress as a shepherdess. But let me beg of them to read The Arcadia, or some other good fromance, before they appear in any fuch character at my house. The last day we presented, every body was so rashly habited, that when they came to speak to each other, a nymph with a crook had not a word to fay but in the pert stile of the pit bawdry; and a man in the habit of a philosopher was speechless, till an occasion offered of expressing himself in the refuse of the tyring-rooms. " We had a judge that danced a minuet, with a quaker for his partner, while half a dozen harlequins flood by as ' spectators: a Turk drank me off two bottles of wine, and ' a few eat me up half a ham of bacon. If I can bring ' my defign to bear, and make the maskers preserve their ' characters in my affemblies, I hope you will allow there is a foundation laid for more elegant and improving gal-· lantries than any the town at prefent affords; confequent58 THE SPECTATOR. No. 14.

1 ly, that you will give your approbation to the endeavours of,

SIR,

Your most obedient humble servant.

I AM very glad the following epistle obliges me to mention Mr. Powell a second time in the same paper; for indeed there cannot be too great encouragement given to his skill in motions, provided he is under proper restrictions.

SIR,

THE opera at the Hay-market, and that under the little Piazza in Covent-garden, being at present the two leading diversions of the town, and Mr. Powell professing in his advertisements to set up Whittington and his cat against Rinaldo and Armida, my curiosity led me the beginning of last week to view both these performances, and make my observations upon them.

FIRST therefore, I cannot but observe that Mr. Powell wisely forbearing to give his company a bill of fare beforehand, every scene is new and unexpected; whereas it is certain, that the undertakers of the Hay-market having raised too great an expectation in their printed opera, very much disappoint their audience on the stage.

'THE king of Jerusalem is obliged to come from the city on foot, instead of being drawn in a triumphant chariot by white horses, as my opera-book had promised me; and thus while I expected Armida's dragons should rush ' forward towards Argantes, I found the hero was obliged to go to Armida, and hand her out of her coach. had also but a very short allowance of thunder and lightening; tho' I cannot in this place omit doing justice to the boy who had the direction of the two painted dragons, and made them spit fire and smoak: he flashed out ' his rolin in fuch just proportions, and in such due time, ' that I could not forbear conceiving hopes of his being one day a most excellent player. I saw indeed but two ' things wanting to render his whole action compleat, I ' mean the keeping his head a little lower, and hiding his candle.

'I OBSERVE that Mr. Powell and the undertakers had both the same thought, and I think much about the same time, of introducing animals on their several stages, tho indeed

indeed with very different success. The sparrows and chaffinches at the *Hay-market* sly as yet very irregularly over the stage; and instead of perching on the trees, and performing their parts, these young actors either get into the galleries, or put out the candles, whereas Mr. Powell has so well disciplined his pig, that in the first scene he and Punch dance a minuet together. I am in-

formed however, that Mr. Powell resolves to excel his adversaries in their own way; and introduce larks in his

next opera of Susanna, or innocence betrayed, which will be exhibited next week with a pair of new elders.

THE moral of Mr. Powell's drama is violated, I confess, by Punch's national reflexions on the French, and and king Harry's laying his leg upon the queen's lap in too ludicrous a manner before so great an assembly.

'As to the mechanism and scenery, every thing indeed was uniform and of a piece, and the scenes were managed very dextrously; which calls on me to take notice, that at the *Hay-market* the undertakers forgetting to change their side-scenes, we were presented with a prospect of the ocean in the midst of a delightful grove; and tho' the gentlemen on the stage had very much contributed to the beauty of the grove, by walking up and down between the trees, I must own I was not a little assonished to see

a well-dressed young fellow, in a full-bottomed wig,
appear in the midst of the sea, and without any visible

concern taking fnuff.

'I SHALL only observe one thing farther, in which both dramas agree; which is, that by the squeak of their voices the heroes of each are eunuchs; and as the wit in both pieces is equal, I must prefer the performance of Mr. Powell, because it is in our own language.' R

I am, &c.

No. 15. Saturday, March 17.

Parva leves capiunt animos----

Ovid. Ars am. 1. 1.v. 159.

Light minds are pleased with trifles.

WHEN I was in France, I used to gaze with great astonishment at the splendid equipages, and party-coloured habits, of that fantastic nation. I was one day in particular contemplating a lady, that sat in a coach adorned with gilded Cupids, and finely painted with the loves of Venus and Adonis. The coach was drawn by six milk-white horses, and loaden behind with the same number of powdered footmen. Just before the lady were a couple of beautiful pages, that were stuck among the harness, and, by their gay dresses and smiling features, looked like the elder brothers of the little boys that were carved and painted in every corner of the coach.

THE lady was the unfortunate Cleanthe, who afterwards gave an occasion to a pretty melancholy novel. She had, for several years, received the addresses of a gentleman, whom after a long and intimate acquaintance she for sook, upon the account of this shining equipage, which had been offered to her by one of great riches, but a crazy constitution. The circumstances in which I saw her, were, it seems, the disguises only of a broken heart, and a kind of pageantry to cover distress; for in two months after she was carried to her grave with the same pomp and magnificence; being sent thither partly by the loss of one lover,

and partly by the possession of another.

I HAVE often reflected with myself on this unaccountable humour in womankind, of being smitten with every thing that is showy and superficial; and on the numberless evils that befal the sex, from this light fantastical disposition. I myself remember a young lady, that was very warmly solicited by a couple of importunate rivals, who, for several months together, did all they could to recommend themselves, by complacency of behaviour, and agreeable-ness of conversation. At length when the competition was doubtful, and the lady undetermined in her choice, one

of the young lovers very luckily bethought himself of adding a supernumerary lace to his liveries, which had so good an effect, that he married her the very week after.

THE usual conversation of ordinary women very much cherishes this natural weakness of being taken with outfide and appearance. Talk of a new-married couple, and you immediately hear whether they keep their coach and fix, or eat in plate: mention the name of an absent lady, and it is ten to one but you learn something of her gown and petticoat. A ball is a great help to discourse, and a birth-day furnishes conversation for a twelve-month after. A furbelow of precious stones, an hat buttoned with a diamond, a brocade waiftcoat or petticoat, are standing topics. In fhort, they confider only the drapery of the fpecies, and never calt away a thought on those ornaments of the mind that make persons illustrious in themselves, and useful to others. When women are thus perpetually dazzling one another's imaginations, and filling their heads with nothing but colours, it is no wonder that they are more attentive to the superficial parts of life, than the solid and substantial bleffings of it. A girl who has been trained up in this kind of conversation is in danger of every embroidered coat that comes in her way. A pair of fringed gloves may be her ruin. In a word, lace and ribbons, filver and gold galloons, with the like glittering gewgaws, are so many lures to women of weak minds or low educations, and, when artificially displayed, are able to fetch down the most airy coquette from the wildest of her flights and rambles.

TRUE happiness is of a retired nature, and an enemy to pomp and noise; it arises, in the first place, from the enjoyment of one's self; and in the next, from the friendship and conversation of a few select companions: it loves shade and solitude, and naturally haunts groves and sountains, fields and meadows: in short, it feels every thing it wants within itself, and receives no addition from multitudes of witnesses and spectators. On the contrary, false happiness loves to be in a croud, and to draw the eyes of the world upon her. She does not receive any satisfaction from the applauses which she gives herself, but from the admiration which she raises in others. She flourishes in

VOL. I.

62 THE SPECTATOR. No. 15. courts and palaces, theatres and affemblies, and has no ex-

istence but when she is looked upon.

AURELIA, though a woman of great quality, delights in the privacy of a country life, and palles away a great part of her time in her own walks and gardens. Her husband, who is her bosom friend and companion in her folitudes, has been in love with her ever fince he knew her. They both abound with good fense, confummate virtue, and a mutual efteem; and are a perpetual entertainment to one another. Their family is under fo regular an economy, in its hours of devotion and repalt, employment and diversion, that it looks like a little common-wealth within itself. They often go into company, that they may return with the greater delight to one another; and sometimes live in town, not to enjoy it so properly as to grow weary of it, that they may renew in themselves the relish of a country life. By this means they are happy in each other, beloved by their children, adored by their fervants, and are become the envy, or rather the delight, of all that know them.

How different to this is the life of Fulvia! the confiders her husband as her steward, and looks upon discretion and good housewifery as little domestic virtues, unbecoming a woman of quality. She thinks life loft in her own family, and fancies herfelf out of the world when she is not in the ring, the play-houle, or the drawing-room: the lives in a perpetual motion of body, and reftleffness of thought, and is never easy in any one place, when she thinks there is more company in another. The missing of an opera the first night would be more afflicting to her than the death of a child. She pities all the valuable part of her own fex, and calls every woman of a prudent, modelt, and retired life, a poor-spirited unpolished creature. What a mortification would it be to Fulvia, if the knew that her fetting herfelf to view is but expoling herfelf, and that she grows contemptible by being conspicuous.

I CANNOT conclude my paper, without observing that Virgil has very finely touched upon this female passion for dress and show, in the character of Camilla; who, though she seems to have shaken off all the other weaknesses of her fex, is still described as a woman in this particular. The poet tells us, that after having made a great slaughter of

the enemy, she unfortunately cast her eye on a Trojan, who wore an embroidered tunic, a beautiful coat of mail, with a mantle of the finest purple. A golden bow, says he, hung upon his shoulder; his garment was buckled with a golden class, and his head was covered with an helmet of the same shrining metal. The Amazon immediately singled out this well-dressed warrior, being seized with a woman's longing for the pretty trappings that he was adorned with:

Famineo prada et spoliorum ardebat amore.

EN. 11. v. 782.

This heedless pursuit after these glittering trisles, the poet, by a nice conceased moral, represents to have been the defiruction of his female hero.

No. 16. Monday, March 19.

Quod verum atque decens curo et rogo, et omnis in hoc fum. Hon. Ep. 1. 1. 1. v. 11.

What right, what true, what fit we justly call, Let this be all my care--- for this is all. POPE.

THAVE received a letter, defiring me to be very fatirical upon the little must that is now in fashion; another informs me of a pair of filver garters buckled below the knee, that have been lately feen at the Rain-bow coffeehouse in Fleetstreet; a third sends me an heavy complaint against fringed gloves. To be brief, there is scarce an ornament of either fex which one or other of my correspondents has not inveighed against with some bitterness, and recommended to my observation. I must therefore, once for all, inform my readers, that it is not my intention to fink the dignity of this my paper with reflexions upon red-heels or top-knots, but rather to enter into the passions of mankind, and to correct those depraved sentiments that give birth to all those little extravagancies which appear in their outward dress and behaviour. Foppish and fantallic ornaments are only indications of vice, not criminal in themselves. Extinguish vanity in the mind, and you naturally

the root that nourishes them is destroyed.

I SHALL therefore, as I have faid, apply my remedies to the first seeds and principles of an affected dress, without descending to the dress itself; though at the same time I must own, that I have thoughts of creating an officer under me, to be entituled, The cenfor of small wares, and of alloting him one day in a week for the execution of fuch his office. An operator of this nature might act under me, with the fame regard as a furgeon to a phylician; the one might be employed in healing those blotches and tumours which break out in the body, while the other is iweetening the blood and rectifying the constitution. To speak truly, the young people of both sexes are so wonderfully apt to shoot out into long fwords or fweeping trains, bushy head-dresses or full-bottomed periwigs, with several other incumbrances of dress, that they stand in need of being pruned very frequently, left they should be oppressed with ornaments, and over-run with the luxuriance of their habits. I am much in doubt, whether I should give the preference to a Quaker that is trimmed close and almost cut to the quick, or to a beau that is loaden with fuch a redundance of excrescences. I must therefore define my correspondents to let me know how they approve my project, and whether they think the erecting of such a petty conforthip may not turn to the emolument of the public; for I would not do any thing of this nature rathly and without advice.

THERE is another set of correspondents to whom I must address myself in the second place; I mean such as sill their letters with private scandal and black accounts of particular persons and families. The world is so sull of ill-nature, that I have hampoons sent me by people who cannot spell, and satires composed by those who scarce know how to write. By the last post in particular I received a packet of scandal which is not legible; and have a whole bundle of letters in womens hands that are sull of blots and calumnies, insomuch, that when I see the name Calia, Phillis, Pastora, or the like, at the bottom of a scrawl, I conclude on course that it brings me some account of a fallen virgin, a faithless wise, or an amoreus widow. I must there-

therefore inform these my correspondents, that it is not my defirm to be a publisher of intrigues and cuckoldoms or to bring little infamous flories out of their prefent lurking-holes into broad day-light. If I attack the vicious I shall only fet upon them in a body; and will not be provoked by the worst usage I can receive from others, to make an example of any particular criminal. In short, I have so much of a Drawcanfir in me, that I shall pass over a fingle fee to charge whole armies. It is not Lais nor Silenus, but the harlot and the drunkard, whom I shall endeavour to expose; and shall consider the crime as it appears in a species, not as it is circumstanced in an individual. I think it was Caligula, who wished the whole city of Rome had but one neck, that he might behead them at a blow. I shall do, out of humanity, what that emperor would have done in the cruelty of his temper, and aim. every stroke at a collective body of offenders. At the same time I am very fenfible; that nothing spreads a paper like private calumny and defamation; but as my speculations are not under this necessity, they are not exposed to this. temptation.

In the next place I must apply myself to my party correspondents, who are continually teazing me to take notice of one another's proceedings. How often am I asked by both fides, if it is possible for me to be an unconcerned spectator of the rogueries that are committed by the party which is opposite to him that writes the letter. About two days fince I was repreached with an old Grecian law. that forbids any man to fland as a neuter or a looker-on in the divisions of his country. However, as I am very sensible my paper would lose its whole effect, should it run into the outrages of a party, I shall take care to keep clear of every thing which looks that way. If I can any way affuage private inflammations, or allay public ferments, I shall apply myself to it with my utmost endeavours; but will never let my heart reproach me, with having done any thing towards increasing these seuds and animolities that extinguish religion, deface government, and make a na-

What I have faid under the three foregoing heads, will, I am afraid, very much retreach the number of my correspondents: I shall therefore acquaint my reader, that if

tion miferable.

he has started any hint which he is not able to pursue, it he has met with any surprising story which he does not know how to tell, if he has discovered any epidemical vice which has escaped my observation, or has heard of any uncommon virtue which he would defire to publish; in short, if he has any materials that can furnish out an innocent diversion, I shall promise him my best assistance in

This paper my reader will find was intended for an answer to a multitude of correspondents; but I hope he will pardon me if I single out one of them in particular, who has made me so very humble a request, that I cannot for

the working of them up for a public entertainment.

bear complying with it.

TO THE SPECTATOR.

SIR, March 15, 1710-11.

T-AM at prefent to unfortunate, as to have nothing to.

do but to mind my own business; and therefore beg of you that you will be pleased to put me into some small post under you. I observe that you have appointed your printer and publisher to receive letters and advertisements

for the city of London; and shall think myself very much honoured by you, if you will appoint me to take in let-

ters and advertisements for the city of Westminster and the dutchy of Lancaster. Though I cannot promise to fill such an employment with sufficient abilities, I will

endeavour to make up with industry and fidelity what I.

want in parts and genius. 1 am,

S I R; Your most obedient servant,

Charles Lillie.

No. 17. Tuefday, March 20.

-Tetrum ante omnia vultum.

Juv. Sat. 10. 1. 191.

Deform'd, unfeatur'd.

DRYDEN.

SINCE our persons are not of our own making, when they are such as appear desective or uncomely, it is,

Mo. 17. THE SPECTATOR. 67.
methinks, an honeft and laudable fortitude to dare to be

ugly; at least to keep ourselves from being abashed with a consciousness of imperfections which we cannot help, and in which there is no guilt. I would not defend an haggard beau, for passing away much time at a glass, and giving foftneffes and languishing graces to deformity; all I intend is, that we ought to be contented with our countenance and shape, so far, as never to give ourselves an uneasy reflexion on that subject. It is to the ordinary people, who are not accultomed to make very proper remarks on any. occasion, matter of great jest, if a man enters with a prominent pair of shoulders into an assembly, or is distinguished by an expansion of mouth, or obliquity of aspect. It is happy for a man, that has any of these odnesses about him, if he can be as merry upon himself, as others are apt to be upon that occasion: when he can possess himself with such a chearfulness, women and children, who are at first frighted at him, will afterwards be as much pleased with him. As it is barbarous in others to rally him for natural defects, it is extremely agreeable when he can jeft upon himself for them.

MADAM Maintenon's first, husband was an hero in thiskind, and has drawn many pleafantries from the irregularity of his shape, which he describes as very much resembling the letter Z. He diverts himself likeways by reprefenting to his reader the make of an engine and pully, with which he used to take off his hat. When there happens to be any thing ridiculous in a visage, and the ownerof it thinks it an aspect of dignity, he must be of very greatquality to be exempt from rallery: the best expedient therefore is to be pleasant upon himself. Prince Harry and Falflaff, in Shakespear, have carried the ridicule upon fat and. lean as far as it will go. Falftaff is humoroufly called Woolfack, Bed-preffer, and Hill of Flesh; Harry, a Starveling, an Elves-skin, a Sheath, a Bow-case, and a Tuck. There is, in feveral incidents of the conversation between them, the jest still kept up upon the person. Great tenderness and sensibility in this point is one of the greatest. weaknesses of self-love. For my own part, I am a little unhappy in the mould of my face, which is not quite so. long as it is broad: whether this might not partly arise from my opening my mouth much feldomer than other. people,

people, and by consequence not so much lengthening the sibres of my visage, I am not at leisure to determine. However it be, I have been often put out of countenance by the shortness of my face, and was formerly at great pains in concealing it by wearing a periwig with an high foretop, and letting my beard grow. But now I have thoroughly got over this delicacy, and could be contented with a much shorter, provided it might qualify me for a member of the merry club, which the following letter gives me an account of. I have received it from Oxford, and as it abounds with the spirit of mirth and good-humour which is natural to that place, I shall set it down word for word as it came to me.

Most profound Sir,

68

T TAVING been very well entertained, in the last of your speculations that I have yet seen, by your ' fpecimen upon clubs, which I therefore hope you will continue, I shall take the liberty to furnish you with a brief account of fuch a one as perhaps you have not feen in all your travels, unless it was your fortune to touch upon some of the woody parts of the African continent, in your voyage to or from Grand Cairo. There have arose in this university, long fince you left us without faying any thing, feveral of these inferior hebdomadal focieties, as the Punning Club, the Witty Club, and among the rest, the Handsom Club; as a burlesque upon which, a certain merry species, that seem to have come into the world in malquerade, for some years last past have affociated themselves together, and affumed the aname of the Ugly Club: this ill-favoured fraternity confifts of a prefident and twelve fellows; the choice of which is not confined by patent to any particular foundation, (as St. John's men would have the world believe, and have therefore erected a separate society within themfelves) but liberty is left to elect from any school in "Great Britain, provided the candidates be within the rules of the club, as fet forth, in a table, entituled, The Att of Deformity. A clause or two of which I shall transmit to you.

I. THAT no person whatsoever shall be admitted without a visible queerity in his aspect, or peculiar cast of countenance; of which the prefident and officers for the time being are to determine, and the prefident to have

the casting voice.

'II. THAT a fingular regard be had, upon examination, to the gibbolity of the gentlemen that offer themfelves, as founders kinfmen; or to the obliquity of their figure, in what fort foever.

III. THAT if the quantity of any man's uose be eminently miscalculated, whether as to length or breadth,

' he shall have a just pretence to be elected.

Lastly, THAT if there shall be two or more competitors for the same vacancy, cateris paribus, he that has

the thickest skin to have the preference.

EVERY fresh member, upon his first night, is to entertain the company with a dish of cod-sish, and a speech in praise of Esop; whose portraiture they have in full proportion, or rather disproportion, over the chimney; and their design is, as soon as their funds are sufficient, to purchase the heads of Thersites, Duns Scotus, Scarron, Hudibras, and the old gentleman in Oldham, with all the elebrated ill saces of antiquity, as surniture for the clubroom.

As they have always been professed admirers of the other sex. so they unanimously declare that they will give all possible encouragement to such as will take the benefit of the statute, though none yet have appeared to do

The worthy president, who is their most devoted champion, has lately shewn me two copies of verses composed by a gentleman of this society; the first, a congratulatory ode inscribed to Mrs. Touchwood, upon the loss of her two fore-teeth; the other, a panegyric upon Mrs. Andiron's left shoulder. Mrs. Vizard, he says, since the small-pox, is grown tolerably ugly, and a top toast in the club; but I never heard him so lavish of his sine things, as upon old Nell Trot, who constantly officiates at their table; her he even adores and extols as the very counterpart of mother Shipton; in short, Nell, says he, is one of the extraordinary works of nature; but as for complexion, shape, and features, so valued by others, they are all mere outside and symmetry, which is his aversion. Give me leave to add, that the president is a facetious

70 THE SPEGTATOR No. 17-

got, as he calls them, his dear mummers about him; and he often protests it does him good to meet a fellow with a right genuine grimace in his air, (which is so agreeable

in the generality of the French nation;) and, as an infrance of his fincerity in this particular, he gave me a fight of a lift in his pocket-book of all of this class, who

for these five years have fallen under his observation, with himself at the head of them, and in the rear (as one

of a promising and performing aspect)

Oxford, March 12, 1710, R S I R,
Your obliged and
bumble fervant,
Alexander Carbuncle.

No. 18. Wednesday, March 21.

Omnis ad incertos oculos et gaudia vana.

Hor. Ep. 1. 1. 2. v. 187

But now our nobles too are fops and vain,

Int love the painted foene.

CREECH.

IT is my design in this paper to deliver down to posterious a faithful account of the Italian opera, and of the gradual progress which it has made upon the English stage; for there is no question but our great grand-children will be very curious to know the reason why their forefathers used to set together like an audience of foreigners in their own country, and to hear whole plays acted before them in a tongue which they did not understand.

ARSINOE was the first opera that gave us a taste of Italian music. The great success this opera met with produced some attempts of forming pieces upon Italian plans, which should give a more natural and reasonable entertainment than what can be met with in the elaborate trisses of that nation. This alarmed the poetasters and sidlers of the town, who were used to deal in a more ordinary kind of ware; and therefore laid down an established rule, which is received as fach to this day, That nothing is capable of

being well fet to mufic, that is not nonfenfe.

This makin was no fooner received, but we immediately fell to mandating the Italian operas; and as there was no great danger of hurting the lense of those extraordinary pieces, our authors would often make words of their own which were entirely foreign to the meaning of the pullages they pretended to translate; their chief care being to make the numbers of the English verse answer to those of the Italian, that both of them might go to the same tune. Thus the famous song in Camilla,

Barbara fi t'intendo, &cc.

Barbarous woman, yes, I know your meaning, which expresses the resentments of any angry lover, was translated into that English lamentation,

Frail are a lover's bopes, &c.

and it was pleasant enough to see the most refined persons of the British nation dying away, and languishing to notes that were filled with a spirit of rage and indignation. It happened also very frequently, where the sense was rightly translated, the necessary transposition of words, which were drawn out of the phrase of one tongue into that of another, made the music appear very absurd in one tongue that was very natural in the other. I remember an Italian verse that ran thus word for word,

And turn'd my rage into pity:

which the English for rhyme fake translated,

And into pity turn'd my rage.

By this means the fost notes that were adapted to pity in the Italian, sell upon the word rage in the English; and the angry sounds that were tuned to rage in the original, were made to express pity in the translation. It oftentimes happened likeways, that the finest notes in the airfell upon the most insignificant words in the sentence. I have known the word AND pursued through the whole gamut, have been entertained with many a melodious THE, and have heard the most beautiful graces, quavers, and divisions be-

flowed upon THEN, FOR, and FROM, to the eternal ho-

nour of our English particles.

THE next step to our refinement, was the introducing of Italian actors into our opera; who sung their parts in their own language, at the same time that our countrymen performed theirs in our native tongue. The king or hero of the play generally spoke in Italian, and his slaves answered him in English: the lover frequently made his court, and gained the heart of his princes, in a language which she did not understand. One would have thought it very difficult to have carried on dialogues after this manner, without an interpreter between the persons that conversed together; but this was the state of the English stage

for about three years.

AT length the audience grew tired of understanding half the opera; and therefore to ease themselves entirely of the fatigue of thinking, have so ordered it at present, that the whole opera is performed in an unknown tongue. We no longer understand the language of our own stage; insomuch that I have often been afraid, when I have feen our Italian performers chattering in the vehemence of action, that they have been calling us names, and abusing us among themselves; but I hope, since we do put such an entire confidence in them, they will not talk against us before our faces, though they may do it with the same safety as if it were behind our backs. In the mean time, I cannot forbear thinking how naturally an historian who writes two or three hundred years hence, and does not know the tafte of his wife forefathers, will make the following reflexion, In the beginning of the eighteenth century, the Italian tongue was so well understood in England, that operas were acted on the public stage in that language.

ONE scarce knows how to be serious in the consutation of an absurdity that shews itself at the first sight. It does not want any great measure of sense to see the ridicule of this monstrous practice; but what makes it the more astonishing, it is not the taste of the rabble, but of persons of

the greatest politeness, which has established it.

If the *Italians* have a genius for music above the *English*, the *English* have a genius for other performances of a much higher nature, and capable of giving the mind a much nobler entertainment. Would one think it was possible

sible (at a time when an author lived that was able to write the *Phedra* and *Hippolitus*) for a people to be so supidly fond of the *Italian* opera, as scarce to give a third day's hearing to that admirable tragedy? Music is certainly a very agreeable entertainment: but if it would take the entire possession of our ears, if it would make us incapable of hearing sense, if it would exclude arts that have a much greater tendency to the refinement of human nature; I must confess I would allow it no better quarter than *Plato* has done, who banishes it out of his commonwealth.

At present, our notions of music are so very uncertain, that we do not know what it is we like; only, in general, we are transported with any thing that is not English: so it be of a foreign growth, let it be Italian, French, or High-Dutch, it is the same thing. In short, our English music is quite rooted out, and nothing yet planted in its

Read.

When a royal palace is burnt to the ground, every man is at liberty to present his plan for a new one; and though it be but indifferently put together, it may furnish several hints that may be of use to a good architect. I shall take the same liberty in a following paper, of giving my opinion upon the subject of music; which I shall lay down only in a problematical manner, to be considered by those who are masters in the art.

No. 19. Thursday, March 22.

Di bene fecerunt, inopis me quodque pusilli Finxerunt animi, raro et perpauca loquentis. Hor. Sat. 4. l. 1. v. 17.

Thank heaven that made me of an humble mind; To action little, less to words inclin'd!

OBSERVING one person behold another, who was an utter stranger to him, with a cast of his eye, which, methought, expressed an emotion of heart very different from what could be raised by an object so agreeable as the gentleman he looked at, I began to consider, not without some secret forrow, the condition of an envious Vol. I.

man. Some have fancied that envy has a certain magical force in it, and that the eyes of the envious have by their fascination blasted the enjoyments of the happy. Sir Francis Bacon says, some have been so curious as to remark the times and seasons when the stroke of an envious eye is most effectually pernicious, and have observed that it has been when the person envied has been in any circumstance of glory and triumph. At such a time the mind of the prosperous man goes, as it were, abroad, among things without him, and is more exposed to the malignity. But I shall not dwell upon speculations so abstracted as this, or repeat the many excellent things which one might collect out of authors upon this miserable affection; but keeping in the road of common life, consider the envious man with relation to these three heads, his pains, his reliefs, and his hap-

pinels.

THE envious man is in pain upon all occasions which ought to give him pleasure. The relish of his life is inverted; and the objects which administer the highest fatiffaction to those who are exempt from this passion, give the quickest pangs to persons who are subject to it. All the perfections of their fellow-creatures are odious: youth, beauty, valour, and wisdom are provocations of their displeasure. What a wretched and apostate state is this! To be offended with excellence, and to hate a man because we approve him! The condition of the envious man is the most emphatically miserable; he is not only incapable of rejoicing in another's merit or fuccess, but lives in a world wherein all mankind are in a plot against his quiet, by studying their own happiness and advantage. Prosper is an honest tale-bearer, he makes it his business to join in conversation with envious men. He points to fuch an handsom young fellow, and whispers that he is secretly married to a great fortune: when they doubt, he adds circumstances to prove it; and never fails to aggravate their diffress, by affuring them, that, to his knowlege, he has an uncle will leave him fome thousands. Will has many arts of this kind to torture this fort of temper, and delights in it. When he finds them change colour, and fay faintly they wish such a piece of news is true, he has the malice to speak some good or other of every man of their acquaintance.

THE reliefs of the envious man are those little blemishes and imperfections that discover themselves in an illustrious character. It is matter of great confolation to an envious person, when a man of known honour does a thing unworthy himself: or when any action which was well executed, upon better information appears, so altered in its circumstances, that the fame of it is divided among many, instead of being attributed to one. This is a secret satisfaction to these malignants; for the person whom they before could not but admire, they fancy is nearer their own condition as foon as his merit is shared among others. I remember fome years ago there came out an excellent poem without the name of the author. The little wits, who were incapable of writing it, began to pull in pieces the supposed writer. When that would not do, they took great pains to suppress the opinion that it was his. That again failed. The next refuge was to fay it was overlooked by one man, and many pages wholly written by another. An honest fellow who fat among a cluster of them in debate on this subject, cried out, Gentlemen, if you are sure none of you yourselves had an hand in it, you are but where you were, whoever writ it. But the most usual succour to the envious, in cases of nameless merit in this kind, is to keep the property, if possible, unfixed, and by that means to hinder the reputation of it from falling upon any particular person. You see an envious man clear up his countenance, if in the relation of any man's great happiness in one point, you mention his uneafiness in another. When he hears fuch a one is very rich he turns pale, but recovers when you add that he has many children. In a word, the only fure way to an envious man's favour is not to deserve it.

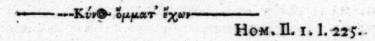
But if we consider the envious man in delight, it is like reading the seat of a giant in a romance; the magnificence of his house consists in the many limbs of men whom he has slain. If any who promised themselves success in any uncommon undertaking miscarry in the attempt, or he, that aimed at what would have been useful and laudable, meets with contempt and derision, the envious man, under the colour of hating vain-glory, can smile with an inward wantonness of heart at the ill effect it may have upon an

honest ambition for the future.

76 THE SPECTATOR. No. 19.

HAVING thoroughly confidered the nature of this paffion, I have made it my study to avoid the envy that may accrue to me from these my speculations; and if I am not miltaken in myself, I think I have a genius to escape it. Upon hearing in a coffee-house one of my papers commended, I immediately apprehended the envy that would fpring from that applause; and therefore gave a description of my face the next day; being refolved, as I grow in reputation for wit, to relign my pretentions to beauty. This, I hope, may give some ease to-these unhappy gentlemen, who do me the honour to torment themselves upon the account of this my paper. As their case is very deplorable, and deferves compassion, I shall sometimes be dull, in pity to them, and will from time to time administer consolations to them by further discoveries of my person. In the mean while, if any one fays the SPECTATOR has wit, it may be some relief to them, to think that he does not shew it in company. And if any one praises his morality, they may comfort themselves, by considering that his face is none of the longest.

No. 20. Friday, March 23.



Thou dog in forehead !----

POPE.

A MONG the other hardy undertakings which I have proposed to myself, that of the correction of impudence is what I have very much at heart. This in a particular manner is my province as Spectator; for it is generally an offence committed by the eyes, and that against such as the offenders would perhaps never have an opportunity of injuring any other way. The following letter is a complaint of a young lady, who sets forth a trespass of this kind, with that command of herself as besits beauty and innocence, and yet with so much spirit as sufficiently expresses her indignation. The whole transaction is performed with the eyes; and the crime is no less than employing them in such a manner, as to divert the eyes of others.

SIR,

HERE never was, I believe, an acceptable man but had some aukward imitators. Ever fince the SPEC-"TATOR appeared, have I remarked a kind of men, whom I chuse to call Starers; that without any regard to time, place, or modefty, difturb a large company with their impertinent eyes. Spectators make up a proper affembly for a puppet-show or a bear-garden; but devout supplicants and attentive hearers, are the audience one ought to expect in churches. I am, Sir, member of a small pious congregation near one of the north gates of this city; much the greater part of us indeed are females, and " used to behave ourselves in a regular attentive manner, till very lately one whole ifle has been difturbed with one of these monstrous Starers; he is the head taller than any one in the church; but for the greater advantage of exposing himself, stands upon a hassoc, and commands the whole congregation, to the great annoyance of the devoutest part of the auditory; for what with blufhing, confusion, and vexation, we can neither mind the prayers. onor fermon. Your animadversion upon this insolence: would be a great favour to,

S 1 R.

Your most humble servant,

I HAVE frequently feen of this fort of fellows, and do not think there can be a greater aggravation of an offence, than that it is committed where the criminal is protected by the facredness of the place which he violates. Many reflexions of this fort might be very justly made upon thiskind of behaviour, but a Starer is not usually a perion to be convinced by the reason of the thing, and a fellow that is capable of fliewing an impudent front before a whole congregation, and can bear being a public spectacle, is not to eaftly rebuked as to amend by admonitions. If therefore my correspondent does not inform me, that within feven days after this date the barbarian does not at least stand upon his own legs only, without an eminence, my friend. G 3 Will 78 THE SPECTATOR. No. 20.

Will Prosper has promised to take an hassoc opposite to him, and stare against him in defence of the ladies. I have given him directions, according to the most exact rules of optics, to place himself in such a manner that he shall meet his eyes wherever he throws them: I have hopes, that when Will confronts him, and all the ladies, in whose behalf he engages him, cast kind looks and wishes of success at their champion, he will have some shame, and feel a little of the pain he has so often put others to, of being out

of countenance.

It has indeed been time out of mind generally remark. ed, and as often lamented, that this family of Starers have infested public assemblies: and I know no other way to obviate so great an evil, except, in the case of fixing their eyes upon women, some male friend will take the part of fuch as are under the oppression of impudence, and encounter the eyes of the Starers wherever they meet them. While we fuffer our women to be thus impudently attacked, they have no defence, but in the end to call yielding glances at the Starers: and in this case, a man who has no fense of shame has the same advantage over his mistress, as he who has no regard for his own life has over his adverfary. While the generality of the world are fettered by rules, and move by proper and just methods; he who has no respect to any of them, carries away the reward due to that propriety of behaviour, with no other merit, but that of having neglected it.

I TAKE an impudent fellow to be a fort of out-law ingood-breeding, and therefore what is faid of him no nation or person can be concerned for. For this reason one may be free upon him. I have put myself to great pains in considering this prevailing quality which we call impudence, and have taken notice that it exerts itself in a different manner according to the different soils wherein such subjects of these dominions, as are masters of it, were born. Impudence in an Englishman is sullen and insolent; in a Scotsman it is untrastable and rapacious; in an Irishman absurd and fawning: as the course of the world now runs, the impudent Englishman behaves like a surly landlord, the Scot like an ill received guest, and the Irishman like a stranger who knows he is not welcome. There is seldom any thing entertaining either in the impudence of a South

or North Briton; but that of an Irishman is always comic; a true and genuine impudence is ever the effect of ignorance, without the least sense of it: the best and most successful Starers now in this town, are of that nation; they have usually the advantage of the Starer mentioned in the above letter of my correspondent, and generally take their stands in the eye of women of fortune: insomuch that I have known one of them, three months after he came from plough, with a tolerable good air lead out a woman from a play, which one of our own breed, after two years at Oxford, and two at the Temple, would have been afraid to look at.

I CANNOT tell how to account for it, but these people have usually the preserence to our own fools, in the opinion of the sillier part of womankind. Perhaps it is that an English coxcomb is seldom so obsequious as an Irish one; and when the design of pleasing is visible, an absurdity in the way toward it is easily forgiven.

But those who are downright impudent, and go on without reflexion that they are such, are more to be tolerated, than a set of fellows among us who profess impudence with an air of humour, and think to carry off the most inexcusable of all faults in the world, with no other apology than saying in a gay tone, I put an impudent sace upon the matter. No; no man shall be allowed the advantages of impudence, who is conscious that he is such: if he knows he is impudent, he may as well be otherways; and it shall be expected that he blush, when he sees he makes another do it. For nothing can atone for the want of modesty; without which beauty is ungraceful, and wit detestable.

No. 21. Saturday, March 24.

—Locus est et pluribus umbris.

HOR. Ep. 5. 1. 1. v. 28.

There's room enough, and each may bring his friend.

CREECH.

AM fometimes very much troubled, when I reflect upon the three great professions of divinity, law, and physic; how how they are each of them over-burdened with practitioners, and filled with multitudes of ingenious gentlemen that

starve one another.

WE may divide the clergy into generals, field-officers, and subalterns. Among the first we may reckon bishops, deans, and arch-deacons. Among the fecond are doctors of divinity, prebendaries, and all that wear scarves. The rest are comprehended under the subalterns. As for the first class, our constitution preserves it from any redundancy of incumbents, notwithstanding competitors are numberless. Upon a strict calculation, it is found that there has been a great exceeding of late years in the fecond division, feveral brevets having been granted for the converting of fubalterns into fcarf-officers; infomuch that within my memory the price of luteftring is raifed above two pence in a yard. As for the subalterns they are not to be numbered. Should our clergy once enter into the corrupt practice of the laity, by the fplitting of their freeholds, they would be able to carry most of the elections in England.

THE body of the law is no less incumbered with superfluous members, that are like Virgil's army, which he tells us was so crouded, many of them had not room to use their ecapons. This prodigious society of men may be divided into the litigious and peaceable. Under the first are comprehended all those who are carried down in coachfuls to Westminster-ball, every morning in term-time. Martial's description of this species of lawiers is full of

humour:

Iras et verba locant.

Men that hire out their words and anger; that are more or less passionate according as they are paid for it, and allow their client a quantity of wrath proportionable to the see which they receive from him. I must however observe to the reader, that above three parts of those whom I reckon among the litigious are such as are only quarressom in their hearts, and have no opportunity of shewing their passion at the bar. Nevertheless as they do not know what strifes may arise, they appear at the hall every day, that they may shew themselves in a readiness to enter the lists, whenever there shall be occasion for them.

THE peaceable lawiers are, in the first place, many of the benchers of the several inns of court, who seem to be the dignitaries of the law, and are endowed with those qualifications of mind that accomplish a man rather for a ruler than a pleader. These men live peaceably in their habitations, eating once a day, and dancing once a year,

for the honour of their respective societies.

ANOTHER numberless branch of peaceable lawiers, are those young men who being placed at the inns of court in order to study the laws of their country, frequent the play-house more than Westminster-hall, and are seen in all public assemblies, except in a court of justice. I shall say nothing of those silent and busy multitudes that are employed within doors in the drawing up of writings and conveyances; nor of those greater numbers that palliate their want of bu-

finess with a pretence to fuch chamber-practice.

IF, in the third place, we look into the profession of physic, we shall find a most formidable body of men: the fight of them is enough to make a man ferious, for we may lay it down as a maxim, that when a nation abounds in phylicians it grows thin of people. Sir William Temple is very much puzzled to find out a reason why the northern hive, as he calls it, does not fend out fuch prodigious fwarms, and over-run the world with Goths and Vandals. as it did formerly; but had that excellent author observed that there were no students in physic among the subjects of Thor and Woden, and that this science very much flourishes in the north at present, he might have found a better folution for this difficulty than any of those he has made use of. This body of men, in our own country, may be described like the British army in Casar's time: some of them flay in chariots, and some on foot. If the infantry do less execution than the charioteers, it is because they cannot be carried fo foon into all quarters of the town, and dispatch so much business in so short a time. Besides this body of regular troops, there are stragglers, who, without being duly lifted and enrolled, do infinite mischief to those who are so unlucky as to fall into their hands.

THERE are, besides the above-mentioned, innumerable retainers to physic, who, for want of other patients, amuse themselves with the stifling of cats in an air-pump, cutting up dogs alive, or impaling of insects upon the point of a needle for microscopical observations; besides those that are employed in the gathering of weeds, and the chase of

butter-

butterflies: not to mention the cockleshell-merchants and baste

fpider-catchers.

WHEN I consider how each of these professions are crouded with multitudes that feek their livelihood in them, and how many men of merit there are in each of them, who may be rather faid to be of the science, than the profession; I very much wonder at the humour of parents, who will not rather chuse to place their sons in a way of life where an honest industry cannot but thrive, than in flations where the greatest probity, learning, and good fense may miscarry. How many men are country-curates, that might have made themselves aldermen of London, by a right improvement of a smaller sum of money than what is usually laid out upon a learned education? A fober frugal person, of slender parts and a slow apprehension, might have thrived in trade, though he starves upon physic; as a man would be well enough pleased to buy filks of one, whom he would not venture to feel his pulse. Vagellins is careful, studious, and obliging, but withal a little thickskulled; he has not a fingle client, but might have had abundance of customers. The misfortune is, that parents take a liking to a particular profession, and therefore defire their fons may be of it: whereas, in fo great an affair of life, they should consider the genius and abilities of their children more than their own inclinations.

It is the great advantage of a trading nation, that there are very few in it to dull and heavy, who may not be placed in stations of life, which may give them an opportunity of making their fortunes. A well regulated commerce is not, like law, physic, or divinity, to be overstocked with hands; but, on the contrary, flourishes by multitudes, and gives employment to all its professors. Fleets of merchant-men are so many squadrons of floating shops, that vend our wares and manufactures in all the markets of the world, and find out chapmen under both the tropics.

No. 22. Monday, March 26.

Quodeunque oftendis mibi fic, incredulus odi.

Hor. Ars poet. v. 188.

-Whatever contradicts my sense I hate to fee, and never can believe. ROSCOMMON.

HE word SPECTATOR being most usually understood as one of the audience at public representations in our theatres, I feldom fail of many letters relating to plays and operas. But indeed there are fuch monstrous things done in both, that if one had not been an eye-witness of them, one could not believe that such matters had really been exhibited. There is very little which concerns human life, or is a picture of nature, that is regarded by the greater part of the company. The understanding is dismiffed from our entertainments. Our mirth is the laughter of fools, and our admiration the wonder of idiots; elle fuch improbable, monftrous, and incoherent dreams could not go off as they do, not only without the utmost scorn and contempt, but even with the loudest applause and approbation. But the letters of my correspondents will represent this affair in a more lively manner than any discourse of my own; I shall therefore give them to my reader with only this preparation, that they all come from players, and that the buliness of playing is now so managed, that you are not to be furprized when I fay one or two of them are rational, others fenfitive and vegetative actors, and others wholly inanimate. I shall not place these as I have named them, but as they have precedence in the opinion of their audience.

MR. SPECTATOR,

TOUR having been so humble as to take notice of I the epiftles of other animals, emboldens me who am the wild boar that was killed by Mrs. Tofts, to represent to you, that I think I was hardly used in not having the part of the lion in Hydaspes given to me. It would have been but a natural step for me to have perfonated that noble creature, after having behaved myself 84 THE SPECTATOR: No. 22.

to fatisfaction in the part above-mentioned: but that of a lion is too great a character for one that never trod the stage before but upon two legs. As for the little resistance which I made, I hope it may be excused, when it is considered that the dart was thrown at me by so fair an hand. I must confess I had but just put on my brutality; and Camilla's charms were such, that beholding her erect mein, hearing her charming voice, and astonished with her graceful motion, I could not keep up to my as-

' fumed fierceness, but died like a man. I am,

SIR.

Your most humble servant, Thomas Prone.

MR. SPECTATOR.

THIS is to let you understand, that the play-house is a representation of the world, in nothing so much as in this particular, that no one rises in it according to his merit. I have acted several parts of houshold stuff with great applause for many years: I am one of the men in the hangings in the Emperor of the Moon; I have twice performed the third chair in an English opera; and have rehearsed the pump in the Fortune-bunters. I am now grown old, and hope you will recommend me so effectually, as that I may say something before I go off the stage: in which you will do a great act of charity to,

Your most bumble servant,
William Screne.

Mr. SPECTATOR.

UNDERSTANDING that Mr. Screne has writ to you, and defired to be raifed from dumb and still parts; I defire, if you give him motion or speech, that you would advance me in my way, and let me keep on in what I humbly presume I am a master, to wit, in representing human and still life together. I have several times acted one of the finest slower-pots in the same opera wherein Mr. Screne is a chair, therefore upon his promotion, request that I may succeed him in the hangings, with my hand in the orange-trees.

Your humble fervant, Ralph Simple.

SIR. Drury-Lane, March 24, 1710-11. T SAW your friend the templar this evening in the pit, and thought he looked very little pleafed with the representation of the mad scene of The pilgrim. I wish, Sir, you would do us the favour to animadvert frequently upon the falle taste the town is in, with relation to plays as well as operas. It certainly requires a degree of understanding to play justly; but such is our condition, that we are to suspend our reason to perform our parts. ' As to scenes of madness, you know, Sir, there are noble ' instances of this kind in Shakespear; but then it is the diffurbance of a noble mind, from generous and humane resentments: it is like that grief which we have for the decease of our friends; it is no diminution, but a recommendation of human nature, that in fuch incidents passion gets the better of reason; and all we can think to comfort ourselves, is impotent against half what we feel. I will not mention that we had an idiot in the scene, and all the fense it is represented to have, is that of lust. As for myself who have long taken pains in personating the passions, I have tonight acted only an appetite. ' part I play'd is thirst, but it is represented as written rather by a dray-man than a poet. I come in with a tub about me, that tub hung with quart-pots, with a full gal-Ion at my mouth. I am ashamed to tell you that I pleased very much, and this was introduced as a madness; but ' fure it was not human madness, for a mule or an ass may have been as dry as ever I was in my life.

I am, S I R, Your most obedient and humble servant.

Mr. Spectator, From the Savoy in the Strand.

If you can read it with dry eyes, I give you this trouble to acquaint you, that I am the unfortunate king Latinus, and believe I am the first prince that dated from this palace since John of Gaunt. Such is the uncertainty of all human greatness, that I who lately never moved without a guard, am now pressed as a common soldier, and am to sail with the first sair wind against my brother Lewis of France. It is a very hard thing to put off a character which one has appeared in with applause: this Vol. I.

'I experienced fince the loss of my diadem; for upon quarreling with another recruit, I spoke my indignation out of my part in recitative.

Dar'st thou an angry monarch's fury brave?

The words were no fooner out of my mouth, when a

ferjeant knocked me down, and asked me if I had a-mind

to mutiny, in talking things nobody understood. You

fee, Sir, my unhappy circumstances; and if by your mediation you can procure a subsidy for a prince, (who ne-

ver failed to make all that beheld him merry at his ap-

' pearance) you will merit the thanks of

Your Friend, The King of LATIUM.

ADVERTISEMENT.

For the Good of the Public.

WITHIN two doors of the masquerade lives an eminent Italian chirurgeon, arrived from the carnival at Venice, of great experience in private cures. Accommodations are provided, and persons admitted in masquing habits.

HE has cured since his coming thither, in less than a fortnight, four scaramouches, a mountebank doctor, two Turkish Bassas, three nuns, and a morris-dancer.

Venienti occurrite morbo.

N. B. ANY person may agree by the great, and be kept in repair by the year. The doctor draws teeth without pulling off your mask.

No. 23. Tuesday, March 27.

Savit atrox Volseens, nec teli conspicit usquam Auctorem, nec quo se ardens immittere possit.

VIRG. Æn. 9. v. 420.

Fierce Volscens foams with rage, and gazing round Descry'd not him, who gave the fatal wound; Nor knew to fix revenge.—— DRYDEN.

THERE is nothing that more betrays a base ungenerous spirit, than the giving of secret stabs to a man's reputation.

reputation. Lampoons and fatires, that are written with wit and spirit, are like poisoned darts, which not only inflict a wound, but make it incurable. For this reason I am very much troubled when I fee the talents of humour and ridicule in the possession of an ill-natured man. There cannot be a greater gratification to a barbarous and inhuman wit, than to ftir up forrow in the heart of a private person, to raise uneasiness among near relations, and to expose whole families to derision, at the same time that he remains unfeen and undiscovered. If, besides the accomplishments of being witty and ill-natured, a man is vicious into the bargain, he is one of the most mischievous creatures that can enter into a civil fociety. His fatire will then chiefly fall upon those who ought to be the most exempt from it. Virtue, merit, and every thing that is praiseworthy, will be made the subject of ridicule and buffoonry. It is impossible to enumerate the evils which arise from these arrows that fly in the dark, and I know no other excuse that is or can be made for them, than that the wounds they give are only imaginary, and produce nothing more than a fecret shame or forrow in the mind of the fuffering person. It must indeed be confessed, that a lampoon or fatire do not carry in them robbery or murder; but at the fame time, how many are there that would not rather lose a confiderable fum of money, or even life itself, than be fet up as a mark of infamy and derifion? and in this case a man should consider, that an injury is not to be measured by the notions of him that gives, but of him that receives

THOSE who can put the best countenance upon the outrages of this nature which are offered them, are not without their secret anguish. I have often observed a passage in Socrates's behaviour at his death, in a light wherein none of the critics have considered it. That excellent man, entertaining his friends, a little before he drank the bowl of poison, with a discourse on the immortality of the soul, at his entering upon it, says, that he does not believe any of the most comic genius can censure him for talking upon such a subject at such a time. This passage, I think, evidently glances upon Aristophanes, who writ a comedy on purpose to ridicule the discourses of that divine philosopher. It has been observed by many writers, that Socrates was so

little moved at this piece of buffoonry, that he was feveral times present at its being acted upon the stage, and never expressed the least resentment of it. But, with submission, I think the remark I have here made shews us, that this unworthy treatment made an impression upon his mind, though he had been too wife to discover it.

When Julius Cafar was lampooned by Catullus, he invited him to a supper, and treated him with such a generous civility, that he made the poet his friend ever after. Cardinal Mazarine gave the same kind treatment to the learned Quillet, who had reflected upon his eminence in a famous Latin poem. The cardinal sent for him, and after some kind expostulations upon what he had written, assured him of his esteem, and dismissed him with a promise of the next good abbey that should fall, which he accordingly conterred upon him in a few months after. This had so good an effect upon the author, that he dedicated the second edition of his book to the cardinal, after having expunged

the passages which had given him offence.

SEXTUS QUINTUS was not of so generous and forgiving a temper. Upon his being made pope, the statue of Pasquin was one night dressed in a very dirty shirt, with an excuse written under it, that he was forced to wear toul linen, because his laundress was made a princess. This was a reflexion upon the pope's fifter, who, before the promotion of her brother, was in those mean circumstances. that Pasquin represented her. As this pasquinade made a great noise in Rome, the pope offered a considerable sum of money to any person that should discover the author of it. The author relying upon his holiness's generosity, as also on some private overtures which he had received from him, made the discovery himself; upon which the pope gave him the reward he had promifed, but at the same time, to disable the satirist for the future, ordered his tongue to be cut out, and both his hands to be chapped off. Aretine is too trite an instance. Every one knows that all the kings in Europe were his tributaries. Nay, there is a letter of his extant, in which he makes his boalts that he had laid the fophy of Persia under contribution.

THOUGH in the various examples which I have here drawn together, these several great men behaved themselves very differently towards the wits of the age who had

reproach-

reproached them; they all of them plainly shewed that they were very fenfible of their reproaches, and confequently that they received them as very great injuries. For my own part, I would never trust a man that I thought was capable of giving these secret wounds; and cannot but think that he would hurt the person, whose reputation he thus affaults, in his body or in his fortune, could he do it with the fame fecurity. There is indeeed fomething very barbarous and inhumane in the ordinary fairblers of lampoons. An innocent young lady half be exposed for an unhappy seature. A father of a family turned to ridicuse, for some domestic calamity. A wife be made uneasy all her life for a misinterpreted word or action. Nay, a good, a temperate, and a just man, shall be put out of countenance by the representation of those qualities that should do him honour. So pernicious a thing is wit, when it is not tempered with virtue and humanity.

I HAVE indeed heard of heedless inconsiderate writers. that without any malice have facrificed the reputation of their friends and acquaintance, to a certain levity of temper, and a filly ambition of diftinguishing themselves by a Spirit of rallery and fatire: as if it were not infinitely more honourable to be a good-natured man, than a wit. Where there is this little petulant humour in an author, he is often very mischievous without designing to be so. For which reason I always lay it down as a rule, that an indiscreet man is more hurtful than an ill-natured one: for as the latter will only attack his enemies, and those he wishes ill to; the other injures indifferently both friends and foes. I cannot forbear, on this occasion, transcribing a fable out of Sir Roger l'Estrange, which accidentally lyes before 'A company of waggish boys were watching of frogs at the fide of a pond, and still as any of them put up their heads, they'd be pelting them down again with frones. Children, fays one of the frogs, you never confider that though this may be play to you, it is death to us.

As this week is in a manner set apart and dedicated to serious thoughts, I shall indulge myself in such speculations as may not be altogether unsuitable to the season; and in the mean time, as the settling in ourselves a charitable frame of mind is a work very proper for the time, I have in this paper endeavoured to expose that particular breach.

H 3

No. 24. Wednesday, March 28.

Accurrit quidam notus mihi nomine tantum;
Arreptaque manu, quid agis dulcissime rerum?

Hor. Sat. 9. 1. 1. v. 3.

Gomes up a fop (I knew him but by fame)

And seiz'd my hand, and call'd me by my name—

My dear! how dost?

HERE are in this town a great number of infigmificant people, who are by no means fit for the better fort of conversation, and yet have an impertinent ambition of appearing with those to whom they are not wel-If you walk in the park, one of them will certainly join with you, though you are in company with ladies; if you drink a bottle, they will find your haunts. What makes such fellows the more burdensom, is, that they neither offend nor please so far as to be taken notice of for either. It is, I prefume, for this reason, that my correfoondents are willing by my means to be rid of them. The two following letters are writ by persons who fuffer by fuch impertinence. A worthy old batchelor, who fets in for his doze of claret every night at fuch an hour, is teazed by a fwarm of them; who, because they are fure of room and good fire, have taken it in their heads to keep a fort of club in his company; though the lober gentlemen himfelf is an utter enemy to fuch meetings.

MR. SPECTATOR,

THE aversion I for some years have had to clubs in general, gave me a perfect relish for your speculation on that subject; but I have since been extremely mortised, by the malicious world's ranking me amongst the supporters of such impertinent affemblies. I beg leave to state my case fairly; and that done, I shall expect redress from your judicious pen.

I AM, Sir, a batchelor of some standing, and a traveller; my business, to consult my own humour, which I

gratify without controlling other people's; I have a room and a whole bed to myself; and I have a dog, a fiddle, and a gun; they please me, and injure no creature alive. My chief meal is a supper, which I always make at a tavern. I am constant to an hour, and not ill-humoured; for which reasons, though I invite nobody, I have no fooner fupped, than I have a croud about me of that fort of good company that know not whither else to go. It is true every man pays his share; yet as they are intruders, I have an undoubted right to be the only speaker, or at · least the loudest; which I maintain, and that to the great emolument of my audience. I sometimes tell them their own in pretty free language; and fometimes divert them with merry tales, according as I am in humour. I am one of those who live in taverns to a great age, by a fort of regular intemperance; I never go to bed drunk, but always fluftered; I wear away very gently, am apt to be peevish, but never angry. Mr. SPECTATOR, if ' you have kept various company, you know there is in every tayern in town some old humourist or other, who is master of the house as much as he that keeps it. The drawers are allin awe of him; and all the cultomers, who frequent his company, yield him a fort of comical obedience. I do not know but I may be fich a fellow as: this myself. But I appeal to you, whether this is to be called a club, because so many impertinents will break in upon me, and come without appointment? Clinch of Barnet has a nightly meeting, and shows to every one that will come in and pay; but then he is the only actor... Why should people miscal things? if his is allowed to be a confort, why may not mine be a lecture? However, Sir, I submit it to you, and am,

SIR.

Your most obedient, &c.

Tho. Kinbow.

Good SIR.

TOU and I were presed against each other last winter in a croud, in which uneasy posture we fuffered together for almost half an hour. I thank you for all your civilities ever fince, in being of my acquaintance wherever you meet me. But the other day you pulled

THE SPECTAT OR. No. 24.

off your hat to me in the park when I was walking with my mistress. She did not like your air, and said she won-

dered what strange fellows I was acquainted with. Dear

Sir, consider it is as much as my life is worth, if she

should think we were intimate; therefore I earnestly en-

treat you for the future to take no manner of notice of,

SIR,

Your obliged humble Servant,

Will. Fashion.

A LIKE impertinence is also very troublesome to the superior and more intelligent part of the fair sex. It is, it seems, a great inconvenience, that those of the meanest capacities will pretend to make visits, though indeed they are qualified rather to add to the furniture of the house, by filling an empty chair, than to the conversation they come into when they visit. A friend of mine hopes for redress in this case, by the publication of her letter in my paper; which she thinks those she would be rid of will take to themselves. It seems to be written with an eye to one of those pert giddy unthinking girls, who upon the recommendation only of an agreeable person, and a fashionable air, take themselves to be upon a level with women of the greatest merit.

MADAM,

TAKE this way to acquaint you with what common rules and forms would never permit me to tell you otherways; to wit, that you and I, though equals in quality and fortune, are by no means fuitable companions. You are, it is true, very pretty, can dance, and make a very good figure in a public affembly; but alas, Madam, you must go no further; distance and silence are your best recommendations; therefore let me beg of you never to make me any more visits. You come in a literal sense to see one, for you have nothing to say. I do not say this, that I would by any means lose your acquaintance; but I would keep it up with the strictest forms of good breeding. Let us pay visits, but never see one another: if you will be so good as to de-

No. 24. THE SPECTATOR. 93

'ny yourself always to me, I shall return the obligation
by giving the same orders to my servants. When accident makes us meet at a third place, we may mutually lament the missortune of never finding one another at home,

go in the same party to a benefit-play, and smile at each other, and put down glasses as we pass in our coaches.

'Thus we may enjoy as much of each other's friendship as we are capable: for there are some people who are to be known only by sight, with which sort of friendship

'I hope you will always honour,

MADAM,

Your most obedient humble Servant,

Mary Tuefday.

P. S. I SUBSCRIBE myself by the name of the day
I keep, that my supernumerary friends may know who
I am.

ADVERTISEMENT.

TO prevent all mistakes that may hapten among gentlemen of the other end of the town, who come but once a week to St. James's coffee-house, either by miscalling the servants, or requiring such things from them as are not properly within their respective provinces: this is to give notice, that Kidney, keeper of the book-debts of the outlying customers, and observer of those who go off without paying, baving resigned that employment, is succeeded by John Sowton; to whose place of enterer of messages and first coffeegrinder William Bird is promoted; and Samuel Burdock comes as shoe-cleaner in the room of the said Bird.

No. 25. Thursday, March 29.

- Egrescitque medendo. VIRG. Æn. 12. v. 46.

And sickens by the very means of health.

THE following letter will explain itself, and needs no apology.

SIR,

A M one of that fickly tribe who are commonly known by the name of Valetudinarians; and do confered you, that I first contracted this ill habit of body, or rather of mind, by the study of physic. I no sooner began to peruse books of this nature, but I found my pulse was irregular; and scarce ever read the account of any disease that I did not fancy myself afflicted with. Dr. Sydenham's learned treatile of fevers threw me into a ' lingering hectic, which hung upon me all the while I was reading that excellent piece. I then applied myself to the study of several authors, who have written upon ' phthifical diftempers, and by that means fell into a con-' fumption; till at length, growing very fat, I was in a ' manner shamed out of that imagination. Not long after this I found in myself all the symptoms of the gout, except pain; but was cured of it by a treatile upon the gravel, written by a very ingenious author, who (as it is ' usual for physicians to convert one distemper into another) eased me of the gout by giving me the stone. I at length studied myself into a complication of distempers; but, accidentally taking into my hand that ingenious difcourse written by Sanctorius, I was resolved to direct " myself by a scheme of rules which I had collected from his observations. The learned world are very well acquainted with that gentleman's invention; who, for the better carrying on of his experiments, contrived a certain mathematical chair, which was fo artificially hung upon ' fprings, that it would weigh any thing as well as a pair of feales. By this means he discovered how many ounces of his food passed by perspiration, what quantity of it ' was turned into nourishment, and how much went away by the other channels and distributions of nature.

'HAVING provided myself with this chair, I used to study, eat, drink, and sleep in it; insomuch that I may be said, for these three last years, to have lived in a pair of scales. I compute myself, when I am in full health, to be precisely two hundred weight, falling short of it about a pound after a day's fast, and exceeding it as much after a very full meal; so that it is my continual employment to trim the balance between these two vo-

latile

latile pounds in my constitution. In my ordinary meals I fetch myself up to two hundred weight and half a pound; and if after having dined I find myfelf fall short of it, I drink just so much small beer, or eat such a quantity of bread, as is sufficient to make me weight. In my greatest excesses I do not transgress more than the other ' half pound; which, for my health's fake, I do the first " Monday in every month. As soon as I find myself duly poised after dinner, I walk till I have perspired five ounces and four scruples; and when I discover by my chair, that I am so far reduced, I fall to my books, and study away three ounces more. As for the remaining parts of the pound, I keep no account of them. I do not dine and fup by the clock, but by my chair; for when that informs me my pound of food is exhaulted, I conclude myself to be hungry, and lay in another with all diligence. In my days of abstinence I lose a pound and an half, and on folemn fasts am two pound lighter than on other days in the year.

'I ALLOW myself, one night with another, a quarter of a pound of fleep within a few grains more or less; and if upon my rifing I find that I have not confumed my whole quantity, I take out the rest in my chair. Upon an exact calculation of what I expended and received the last year, which I always register in a book, I find the medium to be two hundred weight, fo that I cannot discover that I am impaired one ounce in my health during a whole twelvemonth. And yet, Sir, notwithstanding this my great care to ballast myself equally every day, and to keep my body in its proper poile, so it is that I find myself in a fick and languishing condition. My com-' plexion is grown very fallow, my pulse low, and my body hydropical. Let me therefore beg you, Sir, to confider me as your patient, and to give me more certain rules to walk by than those I have already observed,

and you will very much oblige

Your humble Servant.

This letter puts me in mind of an Italian epitaph written on the monument of a Valetudinarian; Stavo ben, ma per star Meglio sto qui: which it is impossible to translate. The fear of death often proves mortal, and sets people on methods methods to fave their lives, which infallibly destroy them. This is a reflexion made by some historians, upon observing that there are many more thousands killed in a flight than in a battle; and may be applied to those multitudes of imaginary fick persons that break their constitutions by phylic, and throw themselves into the arms of death, by endeavouring to escape it. This method is not only dangerous, but below the practice of a reasonable creature. To confult the preservation of life, as the only end of it, to make our health our bufiness, to engage in no action that is not part of a regimen, or course of physic, are purposes so abject, so mean, so unworthy human nature, that a generous foul would rather die than fubmit to them. Befides, that a continual anxiety for life vitiates all the relishes of it, and casts a gloom over the whole face of nature; as it is impossible we should take delight in any thing that we are every moment afraid of lofing.

I Do not mean, by what I have here faid, that I think any one to blame for taking due care of their health. On the contrary, as chearfulness of mind, and capacity for business, are in a great measure the effects of a well-tempered constitution, a' man cannot be at too much pains to cultivate and preserve it. But this care, which we are prompted to, not only by common fense, but by duty and instinct, should never engage us in groundless fears, melancholy apprehensions, and imaginary diffempers, which are natural to every man who is more anxious to live than how to live. In short, the preservation of life should be only a fecondary concern, and the direction of it our principal. If we have this frame of mind, we shall take the best means to preserve life, without being over-solicitous about the event, and shall arrive at that point of felicity which Martial has mentioned as the perfection of happiness, of

In answer to the gentleman, who tempers his health by ounces and by scruples, and instead of complying with those natural solicitations of hunger and thirst, drowsiness or love of exercise, governs himself by the prescription of his chair, I shall tell him a short fable. Jupiter, says the mythologist, to reward the piety of a certain countryman, promised to give him whatever he would ask: the countryman desired that he might have the management of the

neither fearing nor wishing for death.

weather

No. 25. THE SPECTATOR. 97
weather in his own estate: he obtained his request, and immediately distributed rain, snow, and sunshine among his several fields, as he thought the nature of the soil re-

quired. At the end of the year, when he expected to see a more than ordinary crop, his harvest fell infinitely short of that of his neighbours: upon which, says the sable, he desired Jupiter to take the weather again into his own hands, or that otherways he should utterly ruin himself.

No. 26. Friday, March 30.

Pallida mors aquo pulsat pede pauperum tabernas Regumque turres. O beate Sexti, Vita summa brevis spem nos vetat inchoare longam, Jam te premet nox, sabulaque manes, Et domus exilis Plutonia:—

Hor. Od. 4. 1. 1. v. 13.

With equal foot, rich friend, impartial fate,
Knocks at the cottage, and the palace gate;
Life's span forbids thee to extend thy cares,
And stretch thy hopes beyond thy years:
Night spon will seize, and you must quickly go
To story'd ghosts, and Pluto's house below. CREECH.

T7 HEN I am in a serious humour, I very often walk by myself in Westminster-Abbey; where the gloominess of the place, and the use to which it is applied, with the folemnity of the building, and the condition of the people who lye in it, are apt to fill the mind with a kind of melancholy, or rather thoughtfulness, that is not disagreeable. I yesterday passed a whole afternoon in the church-yard, the cloifters, and the church, amuling myfelf with the tomb-stones and inscriptions that I met with in tole leveral regions of the dead. Most of them recorded nothing else of the buried person, but that he was born upon one day and died upon another; the whole history of his life being comprehended in those two circumstances, that are common to all mankind. I could not but look upon these registers of existence, whether of brass or marble, as a kind of fatire upon the departed persons; who had left VOL. I.

no other memorial of them, but that they were born, and that they died. They put me in mind of feveral persons mentioned in the battles of heroic poems, who have sounding names given them, for no other reason but that they may be killed, and are celebrated for nothing but being knocked on the head.

Τλαύκον τε Μεδώλα τε Θερσιλοχών τε. Η ο Μ. Glaucumque, Medontaque, Therfilochumque. VIRG. Glaucus, and Medon, and Therfilochus.

The life of these men is finely described in holy writ by the path of an arrow, which is immediately closed up and lost.

UPON my going into the church, I entertained myself with the digging of a grave; and saw in every shovel-full of it that was thrown up, the fragment of a bone or skull intermixed with a kind of fresh mouldering earth that some time or other had a place in the composition of an human body. Upon this I began to consider with myself what innumerable multitudes of people lay confused together under the pavement of that antient cathedral; how men and women, friends and enemies, priests and soldiers, monks and prebendaries, were crumbled amongst one another, and blended together in the same common mass; how beauty, strength, and youth, with old-age, weakness, and deformity, lay undistinguished in the same promiscuous heap of matter.

AFTER having thus surveyed this great magazine of mortality, as it were in the lump; I examined it more particularly by the accounts which I found on several of the monuments which are raised in every quarter of that antient fabric. Some of them were covered with such extravagant epitaphs, that if it were possible for the dead person to be acquainted with them, he would blush at the praises which his friends have bestowed upon him. There are others so excessively modest, that they deliver the character of the person departed, in Greek or Hebrew, and by that means are not understood once in a twelvemonth. In the poetical quarter, I found there were poets who had no monuments, and monuments which had no poets. I observed indeed that the present war had filled the church with

No. 26. THE SPECTATOR. 99 with many of these uninhabited monuments, which had been erected to the memory of persons, whose bodies were

perhaps buried in the plains of Blenheim, or in the bosom

of the ocean.

I COULD not but be very much delighted with feveral modern epitaphs, which are written with great elegance of expression and justness of thought, and therefore do honour to the living as well as to the dead. As a foreigner is very apt to conceive an idea of the ignorance or politenels of a nation from the turn of their public monuments and inscriptions, they should be submitted to the perusal of men of learning and genius before they are put in execution. Sir Cloudesley Shovel's monument has very often given me great offence: instead of the brave rough English admiral, which was the distinguishing character of that plain gallant man, he is represented on his tomb by the figure of a beau, dreffed in a long periwig, and repofing himself upon velvet cushions under a canopy of state. The inscription is answerable to the monument; for instead of celebrating the many remarkable actions he had performed in the service of his country, it acquaints us only with the manner of his death, in which it was imposfible for him to reap any honour. The Dutch, whom we are apt to despise for want of genius, shew an infinitely greater taste of antiquity and politeness in their buildings and works of this nature, than what we meet with in those of our own country. The monuments of their admirals, which have been erected at the public expence, represent them like themselves; and are adorned with rostral crowns and naval ornaments, with beautiful feftoons of sea-weed, shells, and coral.

But to return to our subject. I have lest the repository of our English kings for the contemplation of another day, when I shall find my mind disposed for so serious an amusement. I know that entertainments of this nature are apt to raise dark and dismal thoughts in timorous minds, and gloomy imaginations; but for my own part, though I am always serious, I do not know what it is to be melancholy; and can therefore take a view of nature in her deep and solemn scenes, with the same pleasure as in her most gay and delightful ones. By this means I can improve mystelf with those objects, which others consider with terror.

TO THE SPECTATOR. No. 29.

When I look upon the tombs of the great, every motion of envy dies in me; when I read the epitaphs of the beautiful, every inordinate defire goes out; when I meet with the grief of parents upon a tomb-stone, my heart melts with compassion; when I see the tomb of the parents themselves, I consider the vanity of grieving for those whom we must quickly follow: when I see kings lying by those who deposed them, when I consider rival wits placed side by side, or the holy men that divided the world with their contests and disputes, I restect with forrow and astonishment on the little competitions, sactions, and debates of mankind. When I read the several dates of the tombs, of some that died yesterday, and some six hundred years ago, I consider that great day when we shall all of us be contemporaries, and make our appearance together.

No. 27. Saturday, March 31.

Ut nox longa quibus mentitur amica, diesque
Longa videtur opus debentibus, ut piger annus
Pupillis, quos dura premit custodia matrum;
Sic mihi tarda suunt ingrataque tempora, quæ spem
Consiliumque morantur agendi gnaviter id, quod
Æque pauperibus prodest, locupletibus æque,
Æque neglectum pueris senibusque nocebit.
HOR. Ep. 1. l. 1. v. 20

IMITATED.

Long as to him, who works for debt, the day;
Long as the night to her, whose love's away;
Long as the year's dull circle seems to run,
When the brisk minor pants for twenty one:
So slow th' unprofitable moments roll,
That lock up all the functions of my soul;
That keep me from myself, and still delay
Life's instant business to a future day:
That task, which as we follow, or despise,
The eldest is a fool, the youngest wise;
Which done, the poorest can no wants endure;
And which not done, the richest must be poor.

THERE is scarce a thinking man in the world, who is involved in the business of it, but lives under a secret

POPE.

deepcit

fecret impatience of the hurry and fatigue he fuffers, and has formed a resolution to fix himself, one time or other, in fuch a state as is suitable to the end of his being. You hear men every day in conversation profess that all the honour, power, and riches, which they propose to themselves, cannot give satisfaction enough to reward them for half the anxiety they undergo in the purfuit, or possession of them. While men are in this temper, which happens very frequently, how inconfiftent are they with themselves? they are wearied with the toil they bear, but cannot find in their hearts to relinquish it; retirement is what they want, but they cannot betake themselves to it : while they pant after shade and covert, they still affect to appear in the most glittering scenes of life: but sure this is but just as reasonable as if a man should call for more lights, when he has a mind to go to fleep.

Since then it is certain that our own hearts deceive us in the love of the world, and that we cannot command ourselves enough to relign it, though we every day wish ourselves disengaged from its allurements; let us not stand upon a formal taking of leave, but wean ourselves from

them, while we are in the midst of them.

It is certainly the general intention of the greater part of mankind to accomplish this work, and live according to their own approbation, as soon as they possibly can, but since the duration of life is so uncertain, and that has been a common topic of discourse ever since there was such a thing as life itself, how is it possible that we should defer a moment the beginning to live according to the rules of reason?

THE man of business has ever some one point to carry, and then he tells himself he will bid adieu to all the vanity of ambition: the man of pleasure resolves to take his leave at least, and part civilly with his mistress; but the ambitious man is entangled every moment in a fresh pursuit, and the lover sees new charms in the object he fancied he could abandon. It is therefore a fantastical way of thinking, when we promise ourselves an alteration in our conduct from change of place, and difference of circumstances; the same passions will attend us wherever we are till they are conquered; and we can never live to our satisfaction in the

1.3

deepest retirement, unless we are capable of living so in some measure amidst the noise and business of the world.

I HAVE ever thought men were better known, by what could be observed of them from a perusal of their private letters, than any other way. My friend the clergyman, the other day, upon serious discourse with him concerning the danger of procrastination, gave me the following letters from persons with whom he lives in great friendship and intimacy, according to the good breeding and good sense of his character. The first is from a man of business, who is his convert: the second from one of whom he conceives good hopes: the third from one who is in no state at all, but carried one way and another by starts.

SIR.

* T KNOW not with what words to express to you the fense I have of the high obligation you have laid upon Me, in the penance you enjoined me of doing fome good or other to a person of worth every day I live. The flation I am in furnishes me with daily opportunities of this kind: and the noble principle, with which you have ' inspired me, of benevolence to all I have to deal with, quickens my application in every thing I undertake. When I relieve merit from discountenance, when I assist a friendless person, when I produce concealed worth, I I am displeased with myself, for having designed to leave the world in order to be virtuous. I am forry you decline the occasions which the condition I am in might afford me of enlarging your fortunes; but know I con-' tribute more to your fatisfaction, when I acknowledge I am the better man, from the influence and authority you have over,

S I R,

Your much obliged and most humble Servant,

R.O.

AM entirely convinced of the truth of what you were pleased to say to me, when I was last with you alone.
You told me then of the filly way I was in; but you told me so, as I saw you loved me, otherways I could

not obey your commands in letting you know my thoughts fo fincerely as I do at present. I know the creature for whom I resign so much of my character, is all that you said of her; but then the trifler has something in her so undesigning and harmless, that her guilt in one kind disappears by the comparison of her innocence in another. Will you, virtuous men, allow no alteration of offences? Must dear Chloe be called by the hard name you pious people give to common women? I keep the solemn promise I made you in writing to you the state of my mind, after your kind admonition; and will endeavour to get the better of this fondness, which makes me so much her humble servant, that I am almost assumed to subscribe myself yours,

T. D.

SIR, HERE is no state of life so anxious as that of a man who does not live according to the dictates of his own reason. It will seem odd to you, when I assure ' you that my love of retirement first of all brought me to court; but this will be no riddle, when I acquaint you that I placed myself here with a design of getting so much money as might enable me to purchase a handsom retreat in the country. At present my circumstances enable me, and my duty prompts me, to pass away the remaining part of my life in fuch a retirement as I at first proposed to myself; but to my great misfortune I have entirely loft the relish of it, and should now return to the country with greater reluctance than I at first came to court. am fo unhappy, as to know that what I am fond of are trifles, and that what I neglect is of the greatest importance: in short, I find a contest in my own mind between reason and fashion. I remember you once told me, that I might live in the world and out of it, at the same time. Let me beg of you to explain this paradox more at large to me, that I may conform my life, if possible, both to my duty and my inclination. I am

Your most bumble Servant,

·R

R.B.

Monday, April 2. No. 28.

- Neque semper arcum Tendit Apollo. Hor. Od. 10. L. 2. v. 10.

Nor does Apollo always bend bis bow.

SHALL here present my reader with a letter from a projector, concerning a new office which he thinks may very much contribute to the embellishment of the city, and to the driving barbarity out of our streets. I consider it as a fatire upon projectors in general, and a lively picture of the whole art of modern criticism.

SIR,

OBSERVING that you have thoughts of creating certain officers under you, for the inspection of several petty enormities which you yourfelf cannot attend to; and finding daily abfurdities hung out upon the fighposts of this city, to the great scandal of foreigners, as well as those of our own country, who are curious spectators of the same: I do humbly propose, that you would be pleased to make me your superintendent of all such figures and devices as are or shall be made use of on this occasion; with full powers to rectify or expunge whatever I shall find irregular or defective. For want of such an officer, there is nothing like found literature and good ' sense to be met with in those objects, that are every where thrusting themselves out to the eye, and endeavouring to become visible. Our streets are filled with blue boars, black fwans, and red lions; not to mention flying pigs and hogs in armour, with many other creatures more extraordinary than any in the deferts of Afric. Strange! that one who has all the birds and beats in nature to chuse out of, should live at the fign of an ens rationis! 'My furt task therefore should be, like that of Hercules, to clear the city from monsters. In the second place I. would forbid, that creatures of jarring and incongruous atures should be joined together in the same sign; such. as the bill and the neat's tongue, the dog and the gridiron. The fox and the goole may be supposed to have met

No. 28. THE SPECTATOR.

105

met, but what has the fox and the seven stars to do together? And when did the lamb and dolphin ever meet, except upon a fign-post? As for the cat and fiddle, there is a conceit in it; and therefore I do not intend that any thing I have here faid fhould affect it. I must however observe to you upon this subject, that it is usual for a young tradesman, at his first setting up, to add to his own sign that of the master whom he served; as the husband, after marriage, gives a place to his mistress's arms in his own This I take to have given rife to many of those absurdities which are committed over our heads; and, as ' I am informed, fust occasioned the three nuns and a hare, which we see so frequently joined together. I would therefore establish certain rules, for the determining how far one tradefinan may give the fign of another, and in what cases he may be allowed to quarter it with his own. 'In the third place, I would enjoin every shop to make " use of a sign which bears some affinity to the wares in which it deals. What can be more inconfiftent, than to see a bawd at the sign of the angel, or a tailor at ' the lion? A cook should not live at the boot, nor a

' shoe-maker at the roasted pig; and yet for want of this regulation, I have seen a goat set up before the door of a perfumer, and the French king's head at a fword-cut-

· ler's.

'An ingenious foreigner observes, that several of those egentleman who value themselves upon their families, and ' overlook fuch as are bred to trade, bear the tools of their forefathers in their coats of arms. I will not examine ' how true this is in fact; but though it may not be neceffary for posterity thus to set up the sign of their forefathers, I think it highly proper for those who actually ' profess the trade, to shew some such marks of it before their doors.

'WHEN the name gives an occasion for an ingenious ' fign-post, I would likeways advise the owner to take ' that opportunity of letting the world know who he is. It would have been ridiculous for the ingenious Mrs. ' Salmon to have lived at the fign of the trout; for which reason she has erected before her house the figure of the fish that is her name-sake. Mr. Bell has likeways diltinguished himself by a device of the same nature: and here,

Sir, I must beg leave to observe to you, that this parti-' cular figure of a bell has given occasion to several pieces of wit in this kind. A man of your reading must know, ' that Abel Drugger gained great applause by it in the time of Ben Johnson. Our apocryphal heathen god is ' also represented by this figure; which, in conjunction with the dragon, makes a very handsom picture in several of our streets. As for the Bell-savage, which is the ' fign of a favage-man standing by a bell, I was formerly ' very much puzzled upon the conceit of it, till I accident-' ally fell into the reading of an old romance translated out of the French; which gives an account of a very beau-' tiful woman who was found in a wilderness, and is call-'ed in the French la belle sauvage; and is every where translated by our countryman the bell-savage. This piece of philosophy will, I hope, convince you that I have ' made fign-posts my study, and consequently qualified my-' felf for the employment which I folicit at your hands. ' But before I conclude my letter, I must communicate to ' you another remark, which I have made upon the fubject with which I am now entertaining you, namely, ' that I can give a shrewd guess at the humour of the in-' habitant by the fign that hangs before his door. A fur-' ly choleric fellow generally makes choice of a bear; as men of milder dispositions frequently live at the lamb. Seeing a punch-bowl painted upon a fign near Charingcross, and very curiously garnished, with a couple of angels hovering over it, and squeezing a limon into it, .I had the curiofity to alk after the malter of the house, and found, upon inquiry, as I had gueffed by the little agreemens upon his fign, that he was a Frenchman. I know, Sir, it is not requifite for me to enlarge upon these hints to a gentleman of your great abilities; fo humbly recom-

mending myself to your favour and patronage,

1 remain, &cc.

No. 28. THE SPECTATOR. 107

I SHALL add to the foregoing letter, another which came to me by the same penny-post.

From my own apartment near Charing-cross.

Honoured Sir,

T. TAVING heard that this nation is a great encourager of ingenuity, I have brought with me a rope-dancer that was caught in one of the woods belonging to the great Mogul. He is by birth a monkey; but fwings upon a rope, takes a pipe of tobacco, and drinks a glass of ale, like any reasonable creature. He gives great satisfaction to the quality; and if they will make a subscription for him, I will send for a brother of his out of Holland that is a very good tumbler; and also for another of the same family whom I design for my Merry-" Andrew, as being an excellent mimic, and the greatest droll in the country where he now is. I hope to have this entertainment in a readiness for the next winter; and doubt not but it will please more than the opera or puppet-show. I will not say that a monkey is a better man than some of the opera-heroes; but certainly he is a better representative of a man, than the most artificial compolition of wood and wire. If you will be pleased to give me a good word in your paper, you shall be every night a spectator to my show for nothing. I am, &c.

No. 29. Tuesday, April 3.

Suavior: ut Chio nota si commissa Falerni est.

Hor. Sat. 10. l. 1. v. 23.

Both tongues united sweeter sounds produce, Like Chian mix'd with the Falernian juice.

THERE is nothing that has more startled our English audience, than the Italian recitative at its sust entrance upon the stage. People were wonderfully surprized to hear generals singing the word of command, and ladies delivering messages in music. Our countrymen could not for-

forbear laughing when they heard a lover chanting out a billet-doux, and even the superscription of a letter set to a tune. The famous blunder in an old play of Enter a king and two fidlers folus, was now no longer an absurdity; when it was impossible for a hero in a desart, or a princess in her closet, to speak any thing unaccompanied with mufical instruments.

But however this Italian method of acting in recitative might appear at first hearing, I cannot but think it much more just than that which prevailed in our English opera before this innovation; the transition from an air to recitative music being more natural, than the passing from a song to plain and ordinary speaking, which was the common method in Purcell's operas.

THE only fault I find in our present practice is the making use of the Italian recitative with English words.

To go to the bottom of this matter, I must observe, that the tone, or, as the French call it, the accent of every nation in their ordinary speech is altogether different from that of every other people; as we may see even in the Welsh and Scotch, who border so near upon us. By the tone or accent, I do not mean the pronunciation of each particular word, but the sound of the whole sentence. Thus it is very common for an English gentleman, when he hears a French tragedy, to complain that the actors all of them speak in a tone; and therefore he very wisely prefers his own countrymen, not considering that a foreigner complains of the same tone in an English actor.

For this reason, the recitative music, in every language, should be as different as the tone or accent of each language; for otherways, what may properly express a passion in one language, will not do it in another. Every one who has been long in *Italy* knows very well, that the cacences in the recitative bear a remote affinity to the tone of their voices in ordinary conversation, or, to speak more properly, are only the accents of their language made more mu-

fical and tuneful.

Thus the notes of interrogation, or admiration, in the Italian music, if one may so call them, which resemble their accents in discourse on such occasions, are not unlike the ordinary tones of an English voice when we are angry; insomuch that I have often seen our audiences extremely mistaken

No. 29. THE SPECTATOR.

mistaken as to what has been doing upon the stage, and expecting to see the hero knock down his messenger, when he has been asking him a question; or fancying that he quarrels with his friend when he only bids him good-morrow.

For this reason the *Italian* artists cannot agree with our *English* musicians, in admiring *Purcell's* compositions, and thinking his tunes so wonderfully adapted to his words; because both nations do not always express the same passions

by the same founds.

I AM therefore humbly of opinion, that an English composer should not follow the Italian recitative too fervilely, but make use of many gentle deviations from it, in compliance with his own native language. He may copy out of it all the lulling softness and dying falls, as Shakespear calls them, but should still remember that he ought to accommodate himself to an English audience; and by humouring the tone of our voices in ordinary conversation, have the same regard to the accent of his own language, as those persons had to theirs whom he professes to imitate. It is observed that several of the singing birds of our own country learn to fweeten their voices, and mellow the harfhness of their natural notes, by practifing under those that come from warmer climates. In the same manner I would allow the Italian opera to lend our English music as much as may grace and soften it, but never entirely to annihilate and destroy it. Let the infusion be as strong as you please, but still let the subject-matter of it be English.

A COMPOSER should fit his music to the genius of the people, and consider that the delicacy of hearing, and taste of harmony, has been formed upon those sounds which every country abounds with: in short, that music is of a relative nature, and what is harmony to one ear, may be

diffonance to another.

THE same observations which I have made upon the recitative part of music, may be applied to all our songs

and airs in general.

SIGNOR Baptist Lully acted like a man of sense in this particular. He found the French music extremely defective and very often barbarous: however, knowing the Vol. I.

11.00

genius of the people, the humour of their language, and the prejudiced ears he had to deal with, he did not pretend to extirpate the French music, and plant the Italian in its stead; but only to cultivate and civilize it with innumerable graces and modulations which he borrowed from the Italian. By this means the French music is now perfect in its kind; and when you fay it is not so good as the Italian, you only mean that it does not please you so well; for there is scarce a Frenchman who would not wonder to hear you give the Italian such a preference. The music of the French is indeed very properly adapted to their pronunciation and accent, as their whole opera wonderfully favours the genius of fuch a gay airy people. The chorus in which that opera abounds gives the parterre frequent opportunities of joining in concert with the stage. This inclination of the audience to fing along with the actors, fo prevails with them, that I have fometimes known the performer on the flage do no more in a celebrated fong, than the clerk of a parish church, who serves only to raise the plalm, and is afterwards drowned in the music of the congregation. Every actor that comes on the ftage is a beau. The queens and heroines are so painted, that they appear as ruddy and cherry-cheeked as milk-maids. The shepherds are all embroidered, and acquit themselves in a ball better than our English dancing-masters. I have feen a couple of rivers appear in red flockings; and Alpheur, instead of having his head covered with sedge and bull-rushes, making love in a fair full-bottomed periwig, and a plume of feathers; but with a voice so full of shakes and quavers, that I should have thought the murmurs of a country brook the much more agreeable music.

I REMEMBER the last opera I saw in that merry nation, was the rape of *Proserpine*, where *Pluto*, to make the more tempting figure, puts himself in a *French* equipage, and brings *Ascalaphus* along with him as his valet de chamber. This is what we call folly and impertinence; but

what the French look upon as gay and polite.

I SHALL add no more to what I have here offered, than that music, architecture, and painting, as well as poetry and oratory, are to deduce their laws and rules from the general sense and taste of mankind, and not from the principles of those arts themselves; or, in other words, the

No. 29: THE SPECTATOR. rog taste is not to conform to the art, but the art to the taste. Music is not designed to please only chromatic ears, but all that are capable of distinguishing harsh from disagreeable notes. Aman of an ordinary ear is a judge whether a passion is expressed in proper sounds, and whether the melody of those sounds be more or less pleasing.

No. 30. Wednesday, April 4.

Si, Minnermus uti censet, sine amore jocisque Nil est jucundum; vivas in amore jocisque. Hor. Ep. 6. l. 1. v. 65.

If nothing, as Mimnermus strives to prove, Can e'er be pleasant without wanton love, Then live in wanton love, thy sports pursue. CREECH.

NE common calamity makes men extremely affect each other, tho' they differ in every other particular. The passion of love is the most general concern among men; and I am glad to hear by my last advices from Oxford, that there are a fet of Sighers in that university, who have erected themselves into a society in honour of that tender passion. These gentlemen are of that fort of inamoratos, who are not so very much lost to common sense, but that they understand the folly they are guilty of; and for that reason separate themselves from all other company, because they will enjoy the pleasure of talking incoherently, without being ridiculous to any but each other. When a man comes into the club, he is not obliged to make any introduction to his discourse, but at once, as he is seating him elf in his chair, speaks in the thread of his own thoughts, ' She gave me a very obliging glance, she never looked so ' well in her life as this evening;' or the like reflexion, without regard to any other member of the fociety: for in this affembly they do not meet to talk to each other, but every man claims the full liberty of talking to himself. Instead of fnuff-boxes and canes, which are usual helps to discourse with other young fellows, these have each some piece of ribbon, a broken fan, or an old girdle, which they play with, while they talk of the fair person remembered

t

n

1-

ne

te

bered by each respective token. According to the reprefentation of the matter from my letters, the company appear like so many players rehearing behind the scenes; one is sighing and lamenting his destiny in beseeching terms, another declaring he will break his chain, and another in dumb-show striving to express his passion by his gesture. It is very ordinary in the assembly for one of a studden to rise and make a discourse concerning his passion in general, and describe the temper of his mind in such a manner, as that the whole company shall join in the description, and feel the force of it. In this case, if any man has declared the violence of his stame in more pathetic terms, he is made president for that night, out of respect

to his fuperior passion.

WE had fome years ago in this town a fet of people who met and dreffed like lovers, and were d'stinguished by the name of the Fringe-glove club; but they were persons of fuch moderate intellects, even before they were impaired by their passion, that their irregularities could not furnish Sufficient variety of folly to afford daily new impertinencies; by which means that infittution dropped. These fellows could express their passion in nothing but their dress; but the Oxonians are phantastical now they are lovers, in proportion to their learning and understanding before they became fuch. The thoughts of the antient poets on this agreeable phrenzy, are translated in honour of some modern beauty; and Chloris is won to-day by the fame compliment that was made to Lesbia a thousand years ago. But as far as I can learn, the patron of the club is the renowned Don Quixote. The adventures of that gentle knight are frequently mentioned in the fociety, under the colour of laughing at the passion and themselves: but at the same time, tho' they are sensible of the extravagancies of that unhappy warrior, they do not observe, that to turn all the reading of the best and wisest writings into rhapsodies of love, is a phrenzy no less diverting than that of the aforesaid accomplished Spaniard. A gentleman, who, I hope, will continue his correspondence, is lately admitted into the fraternity, and fent me the following letter.

SIR,

CINCE I find you take notice of clubs, I beg leave to give you an account of one in Oxford, which you have no where mentioned, and perhaps never heard of. We distinguish ourselves by the title of the amorous club, are all votaries of Cupid, and admirers of the fair fex. 'The reason that we are so little known in the world, is the fecrecy which we are obliged to live under in the university. Our constitution runs counter to that of the place wherein we live: for in love there are no doctors, and we all profess so high passion, that we admit of no graduates in it. Our prelidentship is bestowed accord-' ing to the dignity of passion; our number is unlimited; ' and our statutes are like those of the Druids, recorded ' in our own breafts only, and explained by the majority of the company. A mistress, and a poem in her praise, ' will introduce any candidate: without the latter no one can be admitted; for he that is not in love enough to rhyme, is unqualified for our fociety. To speak difre-' fpectfully of any woman is expulsion from our gentle fociety. As we are at present all of us gown-men, instead of duelling when we are rivals, we drink together the health of our miftress. The manner of doing this sometimes indeed creates debates; on such occasions we have recourse to the rules of love among the antients.

Navia sex cyathis, septem Justina bibatur.

MART. Epig. 72. 1. 1:

Six cups to Nævia, to Justina feven.

This method of a glass to every letter of her name, occasioned the other night a dispute of some warmth. A young student, who is in love with Mrs. Elizabeth Dimple, was so unreasonable as to begin her health under the name of Elizabetha; which so exasperated the club, that by common consent we retrenched it to Berry. We look upon a man as no company, that does not sigh sive times in a quarter of an hour; and look upon a member as very absurd, that is so much himself as to make a direct answer to a question. In sine, the whole assembly is made up of absent men, that is, of such persons as K 2

THE SPECTATOR. No. 30: TI2

have loft their locality, and whose minds and bodies never keep-company with one another. As I am an un-

fortunate member of this distracted fociety, you cannot expect a very regular account of it; for which realon I

hope you will pardon me that I fo abruptly fubfcribe my-

c felf,

SIR, Your most obedient, humble Servant,

T. B.

L FORGOT to tell you, that Albina, who has fix votaries in this club, is one of your readers.

No. 31. Thursday, April 5.

Sit mihi fas audita logui

WIRG. Æn. 6. v. 266

What I have heard, permit me to relate.

AST night, upon my going into a coffee-house not far from the Hay-market theatre, I diverted myself for above half an hour with over-hearing the discourse of one, who, by the shabbiness of his dress, the extravagance of his conceptions, and the hurry of his speech, I discovered to be of that species who are generally distinguished by the title of projectors. This gentleman, for I found he was treated as fuch by his audience, was entertaining a whole table of lifteners with the project of an opera, which he told us had not cost him above two or three mornings in the contrivance, and which he was ready to put in execution, provided he might find his account in it. He faid, that he had observed the great trouble and inconvenience which ladies were at, in travelling up and down to the feveral shows that are exhibited in different quarters of the town. The dancing monkies are in one place; the puppetshow in another; the opera in a third, not to mention the lions, that are almost a whole day's journey from the politer part of the town. By this means people of figure are forced to lose half the winter after their coming to town, bebefore they have seen all the strange sights about it. In order to remedy this great inconvenience, our projector drew out of his pocket the scheme of an opera, entituled, The expedition of Alexander the Great; in which he had disposed all the remarkable shows about town, among the scenes and decorations of his piece. The thought, he confessed, was not originally his own, but that he had taken the hint of it from several performances which he had seen upon our stage: in one of which there was a raree-show; in another, a ladder-dance; and in others a posture-man, a moving picture, with many curiosities of the like natures.

THIS expedition of Alexander opens with his confulting the oracle at Delphos, in which the dumb conjurer, who has been visited by so many persons of quality of late years, is to be introduced as telling him his fortune: at the fame time Clinch of Barnet is represented in another corner of the temple, as ringing the bells of Delphos, for joy of his arrival. The tent of Darius is to be peopled by the ingenious Mrs. Salmon, where Alexander is to fall in love with a piece of wax-work, that represents the beautiful Statira. When Alexander comes into that country, in which Quintus Curtius tells us, the dogs were so exceeds ing herce that they would not lofe their hold, though they were cut to pieces limb by limb, and that they would hang upon their prey by their teeth when they had nothing but a mouth left, there is to be a scene of Hockley in the hole; in which is to be represented all the diversions of that place, the bull-baiting only excepted, which cannot posfibly be exhibited in the theatre by reason of the lowness of the roof. The several woods in Afra, which Alexander must be supposed to pass through, will give the audience a fight of monkies dancing upon ropes, with many other pleafantries of that ludicrous species. At the same time? If there chance to be any strange animals in town, whether birds or beafts, they may be either let loofe among the woods, or driven aerofs the stage by some of the country people of Afra. In the last great battle, Pinkethman is to personate king Porus upon an elephant, and is to be encountered by Powell, representing Alexander the Great, upon a dromedary, which nevertheless Mr. Powell is defired to call by the name of Bucephalus. Upon the close of this great decifive bettle, when the two kings are thoroughly

THE SPECTATOR No. 21. thoroughly reconciled, to shew the mutual friendship and good correspondence that reigns between them, they both of them go together to a puppet-show, in which the ingenious Mr. Powell, junior, may have an opportunity of displaying his whole art of machinery, for the diversion of the two monarchs. Some at the table urged, that a puppet-show was not a suitable entertainment for Alexander the Great; and that it might be introduced more properly, if we suppose the conqueror touched upon that part of India which is faid to be inhabited by the pigmies. But this objection was looked upon as frivolous, and the propofal immediately over-ruled. Our projector further added, that after the reconciliation of these two kings, they might invite one another to dinner, and either of them entertain his guest with the German artist, Mr. Pinkethman's heathen gods, or any of the like diversions, which shall then chance to be in vogue.

THIS project was received with very great applause by the whole table. Upon which the undertaker told us, that he had not yet communicated to us above half his delign; for that Alexander being a Greek, it was his intention that the whole opera should be acted in that language, which was a tongue he was fure would wonderfully please the ladies, especially when it was a little raised and rounded by the lonic dialect; and could not but be acceptable to the whole audience, because there are fewer of them who understand Greek than Italian. The only difficulty that romained, was how to get performers, unless we could perfuade some gentlemen of the universities to learn to sing, in order to qualify themselves for the stage; but this objection foon vanished, when the projector informed us that the Greeks were at present the only musicians in the Turkifb empire, and that it would be very easy for our factory at Smyrna to furnish us every year with a colony of musicians, by the opportunity of the Turkey fleet; belides, fays he, if we want any fingle voice for any lower part in the opera, Lawrence can learn to speak Greek, as well as he

does Italian, in a fortnight's time.

The projector having thus fettled matters, to the good liking of all that heard him, he left his feat at the table, and planted himself before the fire, where I had unluckily taken my stand for the convenience of overhearing

No. 31. THE SPECTATOR.

what he faid. Whether he had observed me to be more attentive than ordinary, I cannot tell, but he had not food by me above a quarter of a minute, but he turned short upon me on a fudden, and catching me by a button of my coat, attacked me very abruptly after the following manner: Besides, Sir, I have heard of a very extraordinary genius for music that lives in Switzerland, who has so strong a spring in his fingers, that he can make the board of an organ found like a drum, and if I could but procure a subscription of about ten thousand pound every winter, I would undertake to fetch him over, and oblige him by articles to fet every thing that flould be fung upon the English stage. After this he looked full in my face, expecting I would make an answer; when by good luck, a gentleman that had entered the coffee-house since the projector applied himself to me, hearing him talk of his Swifs compositions, cried out with a kind of laugh, Is our music then to receive farther improvements from Switzerland! This alarmed the projector, who immediately let go my button, and turned about to answer him. I took the opportunity of the diversion, which seemed to be made in favour of me, and laying down my penny upon the bar, retired with some precipitation.

No. 32. Friday, April 6.

Nil illi larva aut tragicis opus effe cothurnis. Hon. Sat. 5. l. 1. v. 64.

He wants no tragic vizor to increase His natural deformity of face.

THE late discourse concerning the statutes of the ugly club, having been so well received at Oxford, that, contrary to the strict rules of the society, they have been so partial as to take my own testimonial, and admit me into that select body; I could not restrain the vanity of publishing to the world the honour which is done me. It is no small satisfaction, that I have given occasion for the president's shewing both his invention and reading to such advantage as my correspondent reports he did: but it is not to be doubted there were many very proper hums and pauses

pauses in his harangue, which lose their ugliness in the narration, and which my correspondent, begging his pardon, has no very good talent at representing. I very much approve of the contempt the society has of beauty: nothing ought to be laudable in a man, in which his will is not concerned; therefore our society can follow nature, and where she has thought fit, as it were, to mock herself, we can do so too, and be merry upon the occasion.

MR. SPECTATOR,

JOUR making public the late trouble I gave you, you will find to have been the occasion of this: who should I meet at the coffee-house door the other ' night, but my old friend Mr. President? I saw some-' what had pleased him; and as soon as he had cast his ' eye upon me, 'Oho, doctor, rare news from London, " fays he; the SPECTATOR has made honourable men-" tion of the club (man) and published to the world his " fincere defire to be a member, with a recommendatory " description of his phiz: and the our constitution has " made no particular provision for short faces, yet, his be-" ing an extraordinary case, I believe we shall find an " hole for him to creep in at; for I affure you he is not " against the canon; and if his sides are as compact as his " joles, he need not difguise himself to make one of us." I presently called for the paper, to see how you looked 'in print; and after we had regaled ourselves a while upon the pleasant image of our proselyte, Mr. President told me I should be his stranger at the next night's club: where we were no fooner come, and pipes brought, but Mr. President began an harangue upon your introduction to my epiftle, fetting forth with no less volubility of ' speech than strength of reason, "That a speculation of " this nature was what had been long and much wanted; " and that he doubted not but it would be of inestimable " value to the public, in reconciling even of bodies and " fouls; in composing and quieting the minds of men un-" der all corporal redundancies, deficiencies, and irregu-" larities whatfoever; and making every one fit down con-" tent in his own carcase, though it were not perhaps so " mathematically put together as he could wish.' And again, 'How that for want of a due confideration of what " you No. 32. THE SPECTATOR. you fust advance, viz. that our faces are not of our own " chusing, people had been transported beyond all good-" breeding, and hurried themselves into unaccountable and " fatal extravagancies; as, how many impartial looking-" glaffes had been cenfured and calumniated, nay, and " sometimes shivered into ten thousand splinters, only for " a fair representation of the truth? how many head-" ftrings and garters had been made acceffary, and actually " forfeited, only because folks must needs quarrel with " their own fhadows? and who, continues he, but is " deeply fenfible, that one great fource of the uneafiness " and milery of human life, especially amongst those of " distinction, arises from nothing in the world else, but too " fevere a contemplation of an indefeafible contexture of " our external parts, or certain natural and invincible dif-" positions to be fat or lean? when a little more of Mr. " SPECTATOR's philosophy would take off all this; and " in the mean time let them observe, that there is not one " of their grievances of this fort, but perhaps, in some ages " of the world, has been highly in vogue; and may be " fo again; nay, in fome country or other, ten to one is " fo at this day. My lady Ample is the most miserable " woman in the world, purely of her own making: she " even grudges herfelf meat and drink, for fear the thould " thrive by them; and is constantly crying out, In a quar-" ter of a year more I shall be quite out of all manner of " shape! Now the lady's misfortune seems to be only this, " that the is planted in a wrong foil; for, go but t'other fide of the water, it is a jest at Harlem to talk of a shape under eighteen stone. These wise traders regulate their beauties as they do their butter, by the pound; and mis " Cross, when she first arrived in the Low-countries, was not computed to be so handsom as madam Van Brisket, " by near half a tun. On the other hand, there is squire " Luth, a proper gentleman of fifteen hundred pound per " annum, as well as of an unblameable life and conver-" fation; yet would not I be the esquire for half his estate; " for if it was as much more he'd freely part with it all " for a pair of legs to his mind: whereas in the reign of "-our first king Edward of glorious memory, nothing " more modish than a brace of your fine taper supporters, " and his majefty, without an inch of calf, managed af-

1-

o

nd

at

THE SPECTATOR. No. 32. 118

" fairs in peace and war as laudably as the bravest and " most politic of his ancestors; and was as terrible to his " neighbours under the royal name of Long-shanks, as . " Cour de Lion to the Saracens before him. If we look " farther back into history, we shall find that Alexander. " the Great wore his head a little over the left shoulder; " and then not a foul stirred out 'till he had adjusted his " neck-bone; the whole nobility addressed the prince and " each other obliquely, and all matters of importance were " concerted and carried on in the Macedonian court with " their polls on one fide. For about the first century no-" thing made more noise in the world than Roman noises, " and then not a word of them 'till they revived again in " eighty-eight. Nor is it so very long since Richard the " third fet up half the backs of the nation; and high shoulders, as well as high nofes, were the top of the fashion. " But to come to ourselves, gentlemen, tho' I find by my " quinquennial observations, that we shall never get ladies " enough to make a party in our own country, yet might " we meet with better fuccess among some of our allies. "And what think you if our board fat for a Dutch piece? "Truly I am of opinion, that as odd as we appear in flesh " and blood, we should be no such strange things in metzo-" tinto. But this project may rest 'till our number is com-" plete; and this being our election night, give me leave " to propose Mr. SPECTATOR. You see his inclinations,

" and perhaps we may not have his fellow. "I FOUND most of them, as is usual in all such cases, were prepared; but one of the femiors (whom by-the-bye Mr. President had taken all this pains to bring over) sat fill, and cocking his chin, which feemed only to be levelled at his nose, very gravely declared, "That in " case he had had sufficient knowledge of you, no man " should have been more willing to have served you; but " that he, for his part, had always had regard to his own " conscience, as well as other peoples merit; and he did " not know but that you might be a handsom fellow; for " as for your own certificate, it was every body's bulinels " to speak for themselves.' Mr. President immediately retorted, 'A handsom fellow! why he is a wit, Sir, and you " know the proverb,' and to ease the old gentleman of his scruples, cried, That for matter of merit it was all " onc

S 14

THE SPECTATOR. " one, you might wear a malk.' This threw him into a pause, and he looked desirous of three days to consider on it; but Mr. President improved the thought, and fol-' lowed him up with an old story, 'That wits were privi-" leged to wear what malks they pleased in all ages; and " that a vizard had been the constant crown of their la-" bours, which was generally presented them by the hand " of some Satyr, and sometimes of Apollo himself:' For the truth of which he appealed to the frontispiece of se-' veral books, and particularly to the English Juvenal, to ' which he referred him; and only added, 'That fuch au-" thors were the Larvati, or Larva donati of the antients." 'This cleared up all, and in the conclusion you were chose probationer; and Mr. President put round your health 'as fuch, protesting, 'That though indeed he talked of " a vizard, he did not believe all the while you had any " more occasion for it than the cat-a-mountain;' so that all you have to do now is to pay your fees, which here are ' very reasonable, if you are not imposed upon; and you " may stile yourself informis societatis socius: which I am defired to acquaint you with; and upon the fame I beg you to accept of the congratulation of, SIR, Your obliged humble Servant, Oxford, March 21.

No. 33. Saturday, April 7.

ıt

d

or else con of Hac

Fervidus tecum puer, et solutis
Gratia zonis, properentque nympha,
Et parum comis sine te Juventas,
Mercuriusque.
HOR. Od. 30. l. 1. v. 5.
The graces with their zones unloos'd;
The nymphs, their beauties all expos'd;
From every spring, and every plain;
Thy pow'rful, hot, and winged boy;
And youth, that's dull without thy joy;
And Mercury compose thy train.
CREECH.

A FRIEND of mine has two daughters, whom I will call Latitia and Daphne; the former is one of the Yol. I. L greatest

greatest beauties of the age in which she lives, the latter no way remarkable for any charms in her person. Upon this one circumstance of their outward form, the good and ill of their life feems to turn. Latitia has not, from her very childhood, heard any thing elfe but commendations of her features and complexion, by which means the is no other than nature made her, a very beautiful outlide. The consciousness of her charms has rendered her insupportably vain and infolent towards all who have to do with her. Daphne, who was almost twenty before one civil thing had ever been faid to her, found herfelf obliged to acquire fome accomplishments to make up for the want of those attractions which she saw in her sister. Poor Daphne was feldom submitted to in a debate wherein she was concerned; her discourse had nothing to recommend it but the good sense of it, and she was always under a necessity to have very well confidered what she was to say before she ottered it; while Letitia was listened to with partiality, and approbation fat in the countenances of those she converfed with, before the communicated what the had to fay. These causes have produced suitable effects, and Latitia is as infipid a companion, as Daphne is an agreeable one. Latitia, confident of favour, has studied no arts to please; Daphne, despairing of any inclination towards her person, has depended only on her merit. Latitia has always formething in her air that is fullen, grave, and disconsolate. Daphne has a countenance that appears chearful, open and unconcerned. A young gentleman faw Latitia this winter at a play, and became her captive. His fortune was fuch, that he wanted very little introduction to speak his sentiments to her father. The lover was admitted with the utmost freedom into the family, where a constrained behaviour, severe looks and distant civilities, were the highest favours he could obtain of Latitia; while Daphme used him with the good-humour, familiarity, and innocence of a fifter: infomuch that he would often fay to her, Dear Daphne, wert thou but as handsom as Lætitia.--She received fuch language with that ingenuous and pleafing mirth, which is natural to a woman without defign. He still sighed in vain for Latitia, but found certain relief in the agreeable conversation of Daphne. At length, heartily tired with the haughty impertinence of Latitia, and

No. 33. THE SPECTATOR.

123

and charmed with the repeated instances of good-humour he had observed in Daphne, he one day told the latter, that he had something to say to her he hoped she would be pleased with--- Faith, Daphne, continued he, I am in love with thee, and despise thy fister sincerely. The manner of his declaring himself gave his mistress occasion for a very hearty langhter .-- Nay, fays he, I knew you would laugh at me, but I'll alk your father. He did so; the father received his intelligence with no less joy than surprize, and was very glad he had now no care left but for his beauty, which he thought he could carry to market at his leifure. I do not know any thing that has pleased me so much a great while, as this conquest of my friend Daphne's. All her acquaintance congratulate her upon her chance-medley, and laugh at that premeditating murderer her fifter. As it is an argument of a light mind, to think the worse of ourfelves for the imperfections of our persons, it is equally below us to value ourselves upon the advantages of them. The female world feem to be almost incorrigibly gone aftray in this particular; for which reason, I shall recommend the following extract out of a friend's letter to the professed beauties, who are a people almost as unsufferable as the professed wits.

I ONSIEUR St. Evremont has concluded one of his effays with affirming, that the last fighs of a handsom woman are not so much for the loss of her life as of her beauty. Perhaps this rallery is purfued too far, vet it is turned upon a very obvious remark, that woman's trongest passion is for her own beauty, and that she valucs it as her favourite distinction. From hence it is that all arts, which pretend to improve or preserve it, meet with fo general a reception among the fex. To fay nothing of many false helps, and contraband wares of beauty, which are daily vended in this great mart, there is not a maiden gentlewoman, of a good family in any county of South-Britain, who has not heard of the virtues of May-dew, or is unfurnished with some receipt or other in favour of her complexion; and I have known a physician of learning and iense, after eight years study in the university, and a course of travels into most coun-L2 trics tries in Europe, owe the first raising of his fortune to a cosmetic wash.

This has given me occasion to consider how so universal a disposition in womankind, which springs from a

laudable motive, the defire of pleafing, and proceeds up on an opinion, not altogether groundless, that nature may

be helped by art, may be turned to their advantage. And, methinks, it would be an acceptable service to take them

out of the hands of quacks and pretenders, and to prevent their imposing upon themselves, by discovering to

them the true fecret and ert of improving beauty.

'In order to this, before I touch upon it directly, it will be necessary to lay down a few preliminary maxims, viz.
'THAT no woman can be handiom by the force of features alone, any more than she can be witty only by the help of speech.

'THAT pride destroys all fymmetry and grace, and af-

finall-pox.

'THAT no woman is capable of being beautiful, who is not incapable of being falle.

AND, that what would be adious in a friend, is defor-

mity in a mistress.

FROM these few principles, thus laid down, it will be easy to prove, that the true art of assisting beauty consists in embellishing the whole person by the proper ornaments of virtuous and commendable qualities. By this help alone it is, that those who are the favourite work of nature, or, as Mr. Dryden expresses it, the porcelain clay of human kind, become animated, and are in a capacity of exerting their charms: and those who seem to have been neglected by her, like models wrought in

halte, are capable in a great measure of finishing what she has left imperfect.

'IT is, methinks, a low and degrading idea of that fex, which was created to refine the joys, and soften the cares of humanity, by the most agreeable participation, to consider them merely as objects of sight. This is abridging them of their natural extent of power, to put them upon a level with their pictures at Kneller's. How much

apon a level with their pictures at Kneller's. How much nobler is the contemplation of beauty heightened by

virtue, and commanding our effeem and love, while it draws

- draws our observation? How faint and spiritless are the
- charms of a coquette, when compared with the real love-
- ' liness of Sophronia's innocence, piety, good-humour, and
- truth; virtues which add a new foftness to her sex, and e-
- ven beautify her beauty! That agreeableness, which must otherways have appeared no longer in the modest vir-
- gin, is now preserved in the tender mother, the prudent
- friend, and the faithful wife. Colours artfully spread
- upon canvas may entertain the eye, but not affect the
- "heart; and she who takes no care to add to the natural
- ' graces of her person any excelling qualities, may be al-
- 'lowed still to amuse, as a picture, but not to triumph,
- as a beauty.
- WHEN Adam is introduced by Milton, describing
- Eve in paradife, and relating to the angel the impressi-
- ons he felt upon feeing her at her first creation, he does
- hot represent her like a Grecian Venus, by her shape or
- features, but by the luftre of her mind which shone in them, and gave them their power of charming.

Grace was in all her fleps, heav'n in her eye, In all her gestures dignity and love!

- WITHOUT this irradiating power the proudest fair
- one ought to know, whatever her glass may tell her to the contrary, that her most perfect features are uninform-
- ed and dead.
- 'I CANNOT better close this moral, than by a short epitaph written by Ben Johnson, with a spirit which no-
- thing could inspire but such an object as I have been de-
- fichbing;

Underneath this stone doth lye As much virtue as cou'd die; Which when alive did vigour give To as much beauty as cou'd live.

1 am, SIR,

Your most humble servant,

R

R. B.

No. 34. Monday, April 9.

Cognatis maculis similis sera parcit

Ju v. Sat. 15.1. 159.

From Spotted skins the leopard does refrain.

TATE.

The club of which I am a member, is very luckily composed of such persons as are engaged in different ways of life, and deputed as it were out of the most conspicuous classes of mankind: by this means I am surnished with the greatest variety of hints and materials, and know every thing that passes in the different quarters and divisions, not only of this great city, but of the whole kingdom. My readers too have the satisfaction to find that there is no rank or degree among them who have not their representative in this club, and that there is always some body present who will take care of their respective interests, that nothing may be written or published to the prejudice or infringement of their just rights and privileges.

I LAST night fat very late in company with this select body of friends, who entertained me with several remarks which they and others had made upon these my speculations, as also with the various success which they had met with among their several ranks and degrees of readers. WILL HONEYCOMB told me, in the softest manner he could, that there were some ladies (but for your comfort, says WILL, they are not those of the most wit) that were offended at the liberties I had taken with the opera and the puppet-show; that some of them were likeways very much surprised, that I should think such serious points as the dress and equipage of persons of quality, proper subjects for rallery.

HE was going on, when Sir ANDREW FREEPORT took him up fhort, and told him, that the papers he hinted at had done great good in the city, and that all their wives and daughters were the better for them; and further added, that the whole city thought themselves very much obliged to me for declaring my generous intentions to.

fcourge

frourge vice and folly as they appear in a multitude, without condescending to be a publisher of particular intrigues and cuckoldoms. In short, says Sir Andrew, if you avoid that foolish beaten road of falling upon aldermen and citizens, and employ your pen upon the vanity and luxury of courts, your paper must needs be of general use.

Upon this my friend the TEMPLAR told Sir Andrew, that he wondered to hear a man of his sense talk after that manner; that the city had always been the province for satire; and that the wits of king Charles's time-jested upon nothing else during his whole reign. He then shewed, by the examples of Horace, Juvenul, Boileau, and the best writers of every age, that the follies of the stage and court had never been accounted too sacred for ridicule, how great soever the persons might be that patronized them. But after all, says he, I think your rallery has made too great an excursion, in attacking several persons of the inns of court; and I do not believe you can shew me any precedent for your behaviour in that particular.

My good friend Sir ROGER DE COVERLEY, who had faid nothing all this while, began his speech with a pish! and told us, that he wondered to see so many men of sense so very serious upon fooleries. Let our good friend, says he, attack every one that deserves it: I would only advise you, Mr. Spectaror, applying himself to me, to take care how you meddle with country squires: they are the ornaments of the English nation; men of good heads and sound bodies! and let me tell you, some of them take it ill of you, that you mention fox-hunters with so little respect.

What he faid was only to commend my prudence in not touching upon the army, and advised me to continue to

act discreetly in that point.

t s.

0

By this time I found every subject of my speculations was taken away from me, by one or other of the club; and began to think myself in the condition of the good man that had one wife who took a dislike to his grey hairs, and another to his black, 'till by their picking out what each of them, had an aversion to, they left his head altogether bald and naked.

WHILE

WHILE I was thus musing with myself, my worthy friend the clergyman, who, very luckily for me, was at the club that night, undertook my cause. He told us, that he wondered any order of perions should think themselves too confiderable to be advised: that it was not quality. but innocence, which exempted men from reproof: that vice and folly ought to be attacked wherever they could be met with, and especially when they were placed in high and conspicuous stations of life. He further added, that my paper would only serve to aggravate the pains of poverty, if it chiefly exposed those who are already depressed, and in some measure turned into ridicule, by the meanness of their conditions and circumstances. He afterwards proceeded to take notice of the great use this paper might be of to the public, by reprehending those vices which are too trivial for the chaftifement of the law, and too fantastical for the cognitance of the pulpit. He then advised me to profecute my undertaking with chearfulness, and affured me, that whoever might be displeased with me, I should be approved of by all those whose praises does honour to the persons on whom they are bestowed.

THE whole club pays a particular deference to the discourse of this gentleman, and are drawn into what he says, as much by the candid ingenuous manner with which he delivers himself, as by the strength of argument and force of reason which he makes use of. WILL HONEYCOMB immediately agreed, that what he had said was right; and that for his part, he would not insist upon the quarter which he had demanded for the ladies. Sir Andrew gave up the city with the same frankness. The TEMPLAR would not stand out; and was followed by Sir ROGER and the CAPTAIN: who all agreed that I should be at liberty to-carry the war into what quarter I pleased; provided I continued to combat with criminals in a body, and to assault

the vice without hurting the person.

This debate, which was held for the good of mankind, put me in mind of that which the Roman triumvirate were formerly engaged in, for their destruction. Every man at fast stood hard for his stiend, 'till they found that by this means they should spoil their proscription: and at length, making a facrifice of all their acquaintance and relations, furnished out a very decent execution.

HAVING

No. 34. THE SPECTATOR.

HAVING thus taken my resolutions to march on boldly in the cause of virtue and good sense, and to annoy their adverfaries in whatever degree or rank of men they may be found: I shall be deaf for the future to all the remonstrances that shall be made to me on this account. If Punch grows extravagant, I shall reprimand him very freely: if the stage becomes a nursery of folly and impertinence. I shall not be afraid to animadvert upon it. In short, if I meet with any thing in city, court, or country, that shocks modesty or good manners, I shall use my utmost endeavours to make an example of it. I must however intreat every particular person, who does me the honour to be a reader of this paper, never to think himself, or any one of his friends or enemies, aimed at in what is faid: for I promise him, never to draw a faulty character which does not fit at least a thousand people; or to publish a single paper, that is not written in the spirit of benevolence, and with a love to mankind.

No. 35. Tuesday, April 10.

Risu inepto res ineptior nulla est.

MART.

Nothing so soolish as the laugh of fools.

MONG all kinds of writing, there is none in which authors are more apt to miscarry than in works of humour, as there is none in which they are more ambitious to excel. It is not an imagination that teems with monsters, an head that is filled with extravagant conceptions, which is capable of furnishing the world with diverhons of this nature; and if we look into the productions of several writers, who set up for men of humour, what wild irregular fancies, what unnatural distortions of thought, do we meet with? If they speak nonsense, they believe they are talking humour; and when they have drawn together a scheme of absurd inconsistent ideas, they are not able to read it over to themselves without laughing. These poor gentlemen endeavour to gain themselves the reputation of wits and humourists, by fuch monstrous conceits as almost qualify them for Bedlam; not considering that

that humour should always lye under the check of reason, and that it requires the direction of the nicest judgment, by so much the more as it indulges itself in the most boundless freedoms. There is a kind of nature that is to be observed in this fort of compositions, as well as in all other; and a certain regularity of thought which must discover the writer to be a man of sense, at the same time that he appears altogether given up to caprice. For my part, when I read the delirious mirth of an unskilful author, I cannot be so barbarous as to divert myself with it, but am rather apt to pity the man, than to laugh at any thing he writes.

THE deceased Mr. Shadwell; who had himself a great deal of the talent which I am treating of, represents an empty rake, in one of his plays, as very much surprised to hear one say that breaking of windows was not humour; and I question not but several English readers will be as much startled to hear me affirm, that many of those raving incoherent pieces, which are often spread among us, under odd chimerical titles, are rather the offsprings of a dis-

tempered brain, than works of humour.

· IT is indeed much easier to describe what is not humour. than what is; and very difficult to define it otherways than as Cowley has done wit, by negatives. Were I to give my own notions of it, I would deliver them after Plato's manner, in a kind of allegory, and by supposing humour to be a person, deduce to him all his qualifications, according to the following genealogy. TRUTH was the founder of the family, and the father of GOOD SENSE. GOOD SENSE was the father of WIT, who married a lady of a collateral line called MIRTH, by whom he had iffue HUMOUR. HUMOUR therefore being the youngest of this illustrious family, and descended from parents of such different dispofitions, is very various and unequal in his temper; sometimes you fee him putting on grave looks and a folemn habit, sometimes airy in his behaviour, and fantastic in his dress: insomuch that at different times he appears as serious as a judge, and as jocular as a Merry Andrew. But as he has a great deal of the mother in his constitution, whatever mood he is in he never fails to make his company laugh.

But since there is an impostor abroad, who takes upon him the name of this young gentleman, and would willing-

ly pass for him in the world; to the end that well-meaning persons may not be imposed upon by cheats, I would defire my readers, when they meet with this pretender, to look into his parentage, and to examine him frictly, when ther or no he be remotely allied to TRUTH, and lineally descended from GOOD SENSE; if not, they may conclude him a counterfeit. They may likeways distinguish him by a loud and excessive laughter, in which he seldom gets his company to join with him. For as TRUE HUMOUR generally looks ferious, whilst every body laughs about him; FALSE HUMOUR is always laughing, whilst every body about him looks ferious. I shall only add, if he has not in him a mixture of both parents, that is, if he would pass for the offspring of WIT without MIRTH, or MIRTH without WIT, you may conclude him to be altogether fpurious, and a cheat.

THE impostor, of whom I am speaking, descends originally from Falshood, who was the mother of Nonsense, who was brought to bed of a son called Frenzy, who married one of the daughters of Folly, commonly known by the name of Laughter, on whom he begot that monstrous infant of which I have been here speaking. I shall set down at length the genealogical table of False Humour, and, at the same time, place under it the genealogy of True Humour, that the reader may at one view behold their different pedigrees and relations.

FALSHOOD.
NONSENSE.
FRENZY.—LAUGHTER.
FALSE HUMOUR.

TRUTH.
GOOD SENSE.
WIT.—MIRTH.
HUMOUR.

I MIGHT extend the allegory, by mentioning feveral of the children of False Humour, who are more in number than the fands of the fea, and might in particular enumerate the many sons and daughters which he has begot in this island. But as this would be a very invidious task, I shall only observe in general, that False Humour differs from the True, as a monkey does from a man.

First

132 THE SPECTATOR. No. 35.

First of all, HE is exceedingly given to little apish tricks and buffooneries.

Secondly, HE so much delights in mimickry, that it is all one to him whether he exposes by it vice and folly, luxury and avarice; or on the contrary, virtue and wis-

dom, pain and poverty.

Thirdly, HE is wonderfully unlucky, infomuch that he will bite the hand that feeds him, and endeavour to ridicule both friends and foes indifferently. For having but fmall talents, he must be merry where he can, not where he should.

Fourthly, Being entirely void of reason, he pursues no point either of morality or instruction, but is ludicrous on-

ly for the fake of being fo.

Fifthly, BEING incapable of having any thing but mock representations, his ridicule is always personal, and aimed at the vicious man, or the writer; nor at the vice, or at

the writing.

I have here only pointed at the whole species of false humourists; but as one of my principal designs in this paper is to beat down that malignant spirit, which discovers itself in the writings of the present age, I shall not scruple, for the future, to single out any of the small wits, that infest the world with such compositions as are ill-natured, immoral, and absurd. This is the only exception which I shall make to the general rule I have prescribed myself, of attacking multitudes: since every honest man ought to look upon himself as in a natural state of war with the libeller, and lampooner, and to annoy them wherever they fall in his way. This is but retaliating upon them, and treating them as they treat others.

No. 36. Wednesday, April 11.

——Immania monstra Perserimus——

VIRG. Æn. 3. v. 583.

. Things the most out of nature we endure.

I SHALL not put myself to any farther pains for this day's entertainment, than barely to publish the letters and titles of petitions from the play-house, with the minitudes

No. 36. THE SPECTATOR. 133 nutes I have made upon the latter for my conduct in relation to them.

Drury-lane, April the 9th.

TPON reading the project which is fet forth in one of your late papers, of making an alliance between all the bulls, bears, elephants, and lions, which are feparately exposed to public view in the cities of London and Westminster; together with the other wonders, ' shows, and monsters, whereof you made respective mention in the faid speculation; we, the chief actors of this play-house, met and sat upon the said design. It is with great delight that we expect the execution of this work; and in order to contribute to it, we have given warning to all our ghosts to get their livelihoods where they can, and not to appear among us after day-break of the 16th instant. We are resolved to take this opportunity to part with every thing which does not contribute to the reprefentation of human life: and shall make a free gift of all animated utenfils to your projector. The hangings you formerly mentioned are run away; as are likeways a fet of chairs, each of which was met upon two legs going through the Rose-tavern at two this morning. We hope, Sir, you will give proper notice to the town that we are endeavouring at these regulations; and that we ' intend for the future to shew no monsters, but men who are converted into fuch by their own industry and affectation. If you will please to be at the house to-night, you will see me do my endeavour to shew some unnatural appearances which are in vogue among the polite and well-bred. I am to represent, in the character of a fine all the distortions which are frequently ' taken for graces in mien and gesture. This, Sir, is a spe-' cimen, of the method we shall take to expose the monfters which come within the notice of a regular theatre; ' and we defire nothing more groß may be admitted by you Spectators for the future. We have cashiered three companies of theatrieal guards, and defign our kings ' shall for the future make love, and fit in council, without an army, and wait only your direction, whether you will have them reinforce king Porus, or join the troops of Macedon. Mr. Penkethman resolves to consult his Pantheon of heathen gods in opposition to the oracle of VOL. I.

is

rs

i-

CS

THE SPECTATOR. Delphos, and doubts not but he shall turn the fortunes of Porus, when he personates him. I am desired by the company to inform you, that they submit it to your cenfures; and shall have you in greater veneration than · Hercules was in of old, if you can drive monsters from the theatre; and think your merit will be as much greater than his, as to convince is more than to conquer. I am,

SIR,

Your most obedient servant,

T. D.

SIR,

WHEN I acquaint you with the great and unexpected vicissitudes of my fortune, I doubt not but I fhall obtain your pity and favour. I have for many years last past been thunderer to the play-house; and have not only made as much noise out of the clouds as any predeceffor of mine in the theatre that ever bore that character, but also have descended and spoke on the stage as the bold thunderer in The Rehearfal. When they got me down thus low, they thought fit to degrade me further, and make me a ghost. I was contented with this for these avo last winters; but they carry their tyranny still further, and not fatisfied that I am banished from above ground, they have given me to understand that I am wholly to depart their dominions, and taken from me even my subterraneous employment. Now, Sir, what I defire of you is, that if your undertaker thinks fit to use fire-arms, as other authors have done, in the time of A-· lexander, I may be a cannon against Porus, or else provide for me in the burning of Persepolis, or what other method you shall think fit.

Salmoneus of Covent-garden.

THE petition of all the devils of the play-house in behalf of themselves and families, setting forth their expulsion from thence, with certificates of their good life and conversation, and praying relief.

THE merit of this petition referred to Mr. Chr. Rich,

who made them devils.

THE

THE petition of the grave-digger in Hamlet, to command the pioneers in the expedition of Alexander-Granted.

THE petition of William Bullock, to be Hephestion to Penkethman the great.

Granted.

ADVERTISE MENT.

A WIDOW gentlewoman, well born both by father and mother's fide, being the daughter of Thomas Prater, once an eminent practitioner in the law, and of Letitia Tattle, a family well known in all parts of this kingdom, having been reduced by misfortunes to wait on several great persons; and for some time to be teacher at a boarding school of young ladies, giveth notice to the public, that she hath lately taken a house near Bloomsberry-square, commodicity fituated next the fields in a good dir; where the teaches all forts of birds of the loquacious kinds, as parrots, starlings, magpies, and others, to imitate human voices in greater perfection than ever yet was practised. They are not only instructed to pronounce words distinctly, and in a proper tone and accent, but to speak the language with great purity and volubility of tongue, together with all the faspionable phrases and compliments now in ruse either at ten-tables or vifiting days. Those that have good voices may be taught to fing the newest opera airs, and, if required, to fpeak either Italian or French, paying fomething extraordinary above the common rates. They whose friends are not able to pay the full prices may be taken as half-boarders. She teaches fuch as are defigned for the diversion of the public, and to act in enchanted woods on the theatres, by the great. As she has often observed with much concern bow indecent an education is usually given these innocent creatures, which in some measure is owing to their being placed in rooms next the street, where, to the great offence of chaste and tender ears, they learn ribaldry, obscene songs, and immodest expressions from passengers and idle people, as also to cry fish and card-matches, with other useless parts of bearning to birds who have rich friends, she has fitted up M 2 proper

T

7.

e-

i-

nd

h,

HE

136 THE SPECTATOR No. 36.

proper and neat apartments for them in the back part of her suid house; where she suffers none to approach them but herself, and a servant-mail who is deaf and dumb, and whom she provided on purpose to prepare their food and cleanse their cages; having sound by long experience how hard a thing it is for those to keep silence who have the use of speech, and the dangers her scholars are exposed to by the strong impressions that are made by harsh sounds and vulgar dialects. In short, if they are birds of any parts or capacity, she will undertake to render them so accomplished in the compass of a twelvementh, that they shall be sit conversation for such ladies as love to chuse their friends and companions out of this species.

No. 37. Thursday, April 12.

Unbred to spinning, in the loom unskill'd.

DRYDEN.

COME months ago my friend Sir ROGER, being in the country, inclosed a letter to me, directed to a certain lady whom I shall here call by the name of Leonora, and as it contained matters of confequence, defired me to deliver it to her with my own hand. Accordingly I waited upon her ladyship pretty early in the morning, and was defired by her woman to walk into her lady's library, fill fuch time as the was in a readiness to receive me. The very found of a lady's library gave me a great curiofity to fee it; and as it was some time before the lady came to me, I had an opportunity of turning over a great many of her books, which were ranged together in a very beauti; ful order. At the end of the Folios, which were finely bound and gilt, were great jars of china placed one above another in a very noble piece of architecture. The Quartos were separated from the Octavos by a pile of smaller vessels, which rose in a delightful pyramid. The Octavos were bounded by tea-dishes of all shapes, colours and izes,

fixes, which were so disposed on a wooden frame, that they looked like one continued pillar indented with the finest strokes of sculpture, and stained with the greatest variety of dyes. That part of the library which was defigned for the reception of plays and painphlets, and other loose papers, was inclosed in a kind of square, consisting: of one of the prettieft grotefque works that ever I faw, and made up of scaramouches, lions, monkies, mandarines, trees, shells, and a thousand other odd figures in china: ware. In the midst of the room was a little japan table, with a quire of gilt paper upon it, and on the paper a filver fuff-box made in the shape of a little book. I found there were several other counterfeit books upon the upper shelves, which were carved in wood, and served only to fill up the number like fagots in the muster of a regiment. I was wonderfully pleased with such a mixt kind of furniture, as feemed very fuitable both to the lady and the scholar, and did not know at fi. st whether I should fancy myfelf in a grotto, or in a library.

UPON my looking into the books, I found there were fome few which the lady had bought for her own use, but that most of them had been got together, either because she had heard them praised, or because she had seen the authors of them. Among several that I examined, I very

well remember these that follow.

Ogilby's Virgil.

Dryden's Juvenal ..

Gassandra. Gleopatra.

Aftraa.

Sir Ifaac Newton's Works.

The Grand Cyrus; with a pin stuck in one of the mid-dle leaves.

Pembroke's Arcadia.

Lecke of Human Understanding; with a paper of pati-

A Spelling-book.

A Dictionary for the explanation of hard words.

Sherlock upon Death.

The fifteen comforts of Matrimony.

Sir William Temple's Effays ..

138 THE SPECTATOR. No. 37.

Father Malbranche's Search after Truth, translated ine to English.

A Book of Novels.

The Academy of Compliments.

Culpepper's Midwifery.
The Ladies Calling.

Tales in Verse by Mr. Dursey: bound in red leather, gilt on the back, and doubled down in several places.

All the Classic Authors in Wood.

A Set of Elzevirs by the same hand.

Clelia: which opened of itself in the place that deferibes two lovers in a bower.

Baker's Chronicle.

Advice to a daughter.

The New Atalantis, with a key to it.

Mr. Steele's Christian Hero.

A Prayer Book: with a bottle of Hungary water by the

Dr. Sacheverel's Speech.

Fielding's Trial.
Seneca's Morals.

Taylor's Holy Living and Dying.

La Ferte's Instructions for Country Dances ...

I was taking a catalogue in my pocket-book of these, and several other authors, when Leonora entered, and upon my presenting her with the letter from the knight, told me, with an unspeakable grace, that she hoped Sir Roger was in good health: I answered Yes, for I hate long speeches, and after a bow or two retired.

LEONOR A was formerly a celebrated beauty, and is still a very lovely woman. She has been a widow for two or three years, and being unfortunate in her first marriage, has taken a resolution never to venture upon a second. She has no children to take care of, and leaves the management of her estate to my good friend Sir Roger. But as the mind naturally sinks into a kind of lethargy, and falls asleep, that is not agitated by some favourite pleasures and pursuits, Leonora has turned all the passions of her sex into a love of books and retirement. She converses chiefly with men, as she has often said herself, but it is only in their writings; and admits of very

few male-visitants, except my friend Sir ROGER, whom the hears with great pleasure, and without scandal. As her reading has lain very much among romances, it has given her a very particular turn of thinking, and discovers itself even in her house, her gardens, and her furniture. Sir ROGER has entertained me an hour together with a description of her country-seat, which is situated in a kind of wilderness, about an hundred miles distant from London, and looks like a little enchanted palace. The rocks about her are shaped into artificial grottoes covered with wood-bines and jeffamines. The woods are cut into shady walks, twifted into bowers, and filled with cages of The fprings are made to run among pebbles, and by that means taught to murmur very agreeably. They are likeways collected into a beautiful lake, that is inhabited by a couple of fwans, and empties itself by a little rivulet which runs through a green meadow, and is known in the family by the name of The purling fream. The knight likeways tells me, that this lady preferves her game better than any of the gentlemen in the country, not, fays Sir ROGER, that she sets so great a value upon her partridges and pheafants, as upon her larks and nightingales: for the fays, that every bird which is killed in her ground will spoil a confort, and that she shall certainly mifs him the next year.

WHEN I think how odly this lady is improved by learning, I look upon her with a mixture of admiration and pity. Amidst these innocent entertainments which she has formed to herself, how much more valuable does she appear than those of her sex, who employ themselves in diversions that are less reasonable, tho' more in fashion? What improvements would a woman have made, who is so susceptible of impressions from what she reads, had she been guided to such books as have a tendency to enlighten the understanding and rectify the passions, as well as to those which are of little more use than to divert the ima-

gination ?

But the manner of a lady's employing herself usefully in reading shall be the subject of another paper, in which I design to recommend such particular books as may be proper for the improvement of the sex. And as this is a subject 140 THE SPECTATOR. No. 37.

Libject of a very nice nature, I shall defire my correspondents to give me their thoughts upon it.

No. 38. Friday, April 13.

- Cupias non placuise nimis.

MART.

One wou'd not ploafe too much.

LATE conversation which I fell into, gave me an opportunity of observing a great deal of beauty in a very handsom woman, and as much wit in an ingenious man, turned into deformity in the one, and absurdity in the other, by the mere force of affectation. The fair one had fomething in her person upon which her thoughts were fixed, that the attempted to thew to advantage in every look, word, and gesture. The gentleman was as diligent to do justice to his fine parts, as the lady to her beauteous form: you might fee his imagination on the freetch to find out fomething uncommon, and what they call bright, to entertain her; while she writhed herself into as many different postures to engage him. When she laughed, her lips were to lever at a greater distance than ordinary to shew her teeth; her fan was to point to somewhat at a distance, that in the reach she may discover the roundness of her arm; then she is utterly mistaken in what she faw, falls back, finites at her own folly, and is so wholly discomposed, that her tucker is to be adjusted, her bosons exposed, and the whole woman put into new airs and graces. While the was doing all this, the gallant had time to think of something very plea ant to say next to her, or make some unkind observation on some other lady to feed her vanity. These unhappy effects of affectation, naturally led me to look into that strange state of mind which so generally discolours the behaviour of most people we meet with.

THE learned Dr. Burnet, in his theory of the earth, takes the occasion to observe, that every thought is attended with consciousness and representativeness; the mind has nothing presented to it but what is immediately followed by a reflexion or conscience, which tells you whether

that

that which was so presented is graceful or unbecoming. This act of the mind discovers itself in the gesture, by a proper behaviour in those whose consciousness goes no further than to direct them in the just progress of their present thought or action; but betrays an interruption in every second thought, when the consciousness is employed in too fondly approving a man's own conceptions; which sort of consciousness is what we call affectation.

As the love of praise is implanted in our bosoms as a strong incentive to worthy actions, it is a very difficult task to get above a desire of it for things that should be wholly indisferent. Women, whose hearts are fixed upon the pleasure they have in the consciousness that they are the objects of love and admiration, are ever changing the air of their countenances, and altering the attitude of their bodies, to strike the hearts of their beholders with new sense of their beauty. The dressing part of our sex, whose minds are the same with the sillier part of the other, are exactly in the like uneasy condition to be regarded for a well-tied cravat, an hat cocked with an unusual briskness, a very well-chosen coat, or other instances of merit, which

they are impatient to fee unobserved.

But this apparent affectation, arising from an ill-governed consciousness, is not so much to be wondered at in fuch loofe and trivial minds as these: but when you see it reign in characters of worth and distinction, it is what you cannot but lament, not without forne indignation. It creeps into the heart of the wife man as well as that of the coxcomb. When you see a man of sense look about for applause, and discover an itching inclination to be commended; lay traps for a little incense, even from those whose opinion he values in nothing but his own fayour; who is fafe against this weakness? or who knows whether he is guilty of it or not? The best way to get clear of fuch a light fondness for applause, is to take all possible care to throw off the love of it upon occasions that are not in themselves laudable, but as it appears, we hope for no praise from them. Of this nature are all graces in mens persons, dress and bodily deportment; which will naturally be winning and attractive if we think not of them, but lose their force in proportion to our endeavour to make them fuch.

WHEN our consciousness turns upon the main delign of life, and our thoughts are employed upon the chief purpole either in business or pleasure, we shall never betray an affectation, for we cannot be guilty of it: but when we give the passion for praise an unbridled liberty, our pleafure in little perfections robs us of what is due to us for great virtues, and worthy qualities. How many excellent speeches and honest actions are lost, for want of being indifferent where we ought? Men are oppressed with regard to their way of speaking and acting, instead of having their thoughts bent upon what they should do or fay; and by that means bury a capacity for great things, by their fear of failing in indifferent things. This, perhaps, cannot be called affectation; but it has some tincture of it, at least so far, as that their fear of erring in a thing of no consequence, argues they would be too much pleased in performing it.

It is only from a thorough diffegard to himself in such particulars, that a man can act with a laudable sufficiency: his heart is fixed upon one point in view: and he commits no errors, because he thinks nothing an error but what

deviates from that intention.

The wild havock affectation makes in that part of the world which should be most police is visible wherever we turn our eyes: it pushes men not only into impertinencies in conversation, but also in their premeditated speeches. At the bar it torments the bench, whose business it is to cut off all superfluities in what is spoken before it by the practitioner; as well as several little pieces of injustice which arise from the law itself. I have seen it make a man run from the purpose before a judge, who was, when at the bar himself, so close and logical a pleader, that with all the pomp of eloquence in his power, he never spoke a word too much.

Ir might be born even here, but it often ascends the pulpit itself; and the declaimer, in that sacred place, is frequently so impertmently witty, speaks of the last day itself with so many quaint phrases, that there is no man who understands rallery, but must resolve to fin no more: may, you may behold him sometimes in prayer, for a proper delivery of the great truths he is to utter, humble himself with so very well-turned phrase, and mention his own unwor-

No. 38. THE SPECTATOR. 143 unworthiness in a way so very becoming, that the air of the pretty gentleman is preserved, under the lowliness of the preacher.

day to a very witty man, over-run with the fault I am

speaking of.

DEAR SIR, SPENT some time with you the other day, and must take the liberty of a friend to tell you of the unfufferable affectation you are guilty of in all you fay and do. When I gave you an hint of it, you asked me whether a man is to be cold to what his friends think of him? No; but praise is not to be the entertainment of every moment: he that hopes for it must be able to fulpend the possession of it till proper periods of life, or death itself. If you would not rather be commended than be praise-worthy, contemn little merits; and allow ono man to be so free with you, as to praise you to your face. Your vanity by this means will want its food. At the fame time your pathon for efteem will be more fully gratified; men will praise you in their actions: where 4 you now receive one compliment, you will then receive ' twenty civilities. 'Till then you will never have of either, further than,

SIR,

Т

Your humble servant.

No. 39. Saturday, April 14.

Multa fero, ut placem genus irritabile vatum,

Cum scribo. Hor. Ep. 2. l. 2. v. 102.

IMITATED.

Much do I suffer, much, to keep in peace. This jealous, waspish, wrong-head, rhiming race. POPE.

As a perfect tragedy is the noblest production of human nature, so it is capable of giving the mind one of the most delightful and most improving entertainments.

A vir-

A virtuous man, fays Seneca, struggling with misfortunes, is such a spectacle as gods might look upon with pleasure: and such a pleasure it is which one meets with in the representation of a well-written tragedy. Diversions of this kind wear out of our thoughts every thing that is mean and little. They cherish and cultivate that humanity which is the ornament of our nature. They soften insolence, sooth affliction, and subdue the mind to the dispensations of providence.

It is no wonder therefore that in all the polite nations of the world, this part of the drama has met with public

encouragement.

THE modern tragedy excels that of Greece and Rome, in the intricacy and disposition of the fable; but, what a Christian writer would be ashamed to own, falls infinitely

short of it in the moral part of the performance.

This I may shew more at large hereafter; and in the mean time, that I may contribute something towards the improvement of the English tragedy, I shall take notice, in this and in other following papers, of some particular

parts in it that feem liable to exception.

ARISTOTLE observes, that the lambic verse in the Greek tongue was the most proper for tragedy: because at the same time that it lifted up the discourse from prose, it was that which approached nearer to it than any other kind of verse. For, says he, we may observe that men in ordinarary discourse very often speak lambics, without taking notice of it. We may make the same observation of our English blank verse, which often enters into our common discourse, though we do not attend to it, and is such a due medium between rhyme and profe, that it feems wonderfully adapted to tragedy. I am therefore very much offended when I fee a play in rhyme; which is as abfurd in English, as a tragedy of Hexameters would have been in Greek or Latin. The folecism is, I think, still greater in those plays that have some scenes in rhyme and some in blank verse, which are to be looked upon as two several · languages; or where we see some particular similies dignified with rhyme, at the same time that every thing about them lyes in blank verse. I would not however debar the poet from concluding his tragedy, or, if he pleases every act of it, with two or three couplets, which may have the No. 39. THE SPECTATOR 145

fame effect as an air in the Italian opera after a long Recitativo, and give the actor a graceful Exit. Belides that we
fee a diversity of numbers in some parts of the old tragedy,
in order to hinder the ear from being tired with the same
continued modulation of voice. For the same reason I do
not dislike the speeches in our English tragedy that close
with an hemistich, or half verse, notwithstanding the person who speaks after it begins a new verse, without filling
up the preceeding one; nor with abrupt pauses and breakings-off in the middle of a verse, when they humour any

passion that is expressed by it.

n

n

ut

ne

ry

he

ne

SINCE I am upon this subject, I must observe that our English poets have succeeded much better in the stile, than in the sentiments of their tragedies. Their language is very often noble and fonorous, but the fense either very trifling or very common. On the contrary, in the antient trageches, and indeed in those of Corneille and Racine, tho' the expressions are very great, it is the thought that bears them up and fwells them: for my own part, I prefer a noble fentiment that is depressed with homely language, infinitely before a vulgar one that is blown up with all the found and energy of expression. Whether this defect in our tragedies may arise from want of genius, knowledge, or experience in the writers, or from their compliance with the vicious talte of their readers, who are better judges of the language than of the fentiments, and confequently relifit the one more than the other, I cannot determine. But I believe it might rectify the conduct both of the one and of the other, if the writer laid down the whole contexture of his dialogue in plain English, before he turned it into blank verse; and if the reader, after the perusal of a scene, would confider the naked thought of every speech in it, when divested of all its tragic ornaments. By this means, without being imposed upon by words, we may judge impartially of the thought, and confider whether it be natural or great enough for the person that utters it, whether it deserves to shine in such a blaze of eloquence, or shew itself in such a variety of lights as are generally made use of by the writers of our English tragedy.

I MUST in the next place observe, that when our thoughts are great and just, they are often obscured by the sounding phrases, hard metaphors, and forced expressions

Vot. I. N in

in which they are clothed. Shakespear is often very faulty in this particular. There is a fine observation in Aristotle to this purpose, which I have never seen quoted. The expression, says he, ought to be very much laboured in the unactive parts of the fable, as in descriptions, similitudes, narrations, and the like; in which the opinions, manners, and passions of men are not represented; for these, namely the opinions, manners, and passions, are apt to be obscured by pompous phrases and elaborate expressions. Horace, who copied most of his criticisms after Aristotle, seems to have had his eye on the foregoing rule, in the following verses:

Et tragicus plerumque dolet sermone pedestri: Telephus et Peleus, cum pauper et exul uterque, Projicit ampullas et sesquipedalia verba, Si curat cor spectantis tetigissa querela. Ars Poet. v. 95.

Tragedians too lay by their state, to grieve: Peleus and Telephus, exil'd and poor, Forget their swelling and gigantic words.

Roscommon.

AMONG our modern English poets, there is none who was better turned for tragedy than Lee; if instead of favouring the impetuosity of his genius, he had restrained it, and kept it within its proper bounds. His thoughts are wonderfully suited to tragedy, but frequently lost in such a cloud of words, that it is hard to see the beauty of them: there is an infinite fire in his works, but so involved in smoke, that it does not appear in half its lustre. He frequently succeeds in the passionate parts of the tragedy, but more particularly where he slackens his efforts, and eases the still of those epithets and metaphors, in which he so much abounds. What can be more natural, more soft, or more passionate, than that line in Statira's speech, where she describes the charms of Alexander's conversation?

Then he would talk-Good gods! how be would talk?

THAT unexpected break in the line, and turning the description of his manner of talking into an admiration of it, is inexpressibly beautiful, and wonderfully suited to the fond character of the person that speaks it. There is a simplicity

No. 39 THE SPECTATOR.

plicity in the words, that outshines the utmost pride of ex-

pression.

OTWAY has followed nature in the language of his tragedy, and therefore shines in the passionate parts, more than any of our English poets. As there is something samiliar and domestic in the sable of his tragedy, more than in those of any other poet, he has little pomp, but great force in his expressions. For which reason, though he has admirably succeeded in the tender and melting part of his tragedies, he sometimes falls into too great a familiarity of phrase in those parts, which, by Aristotle's rule, ought to have been raised and supported by the dignity of expression.

It has been observed by others, that this poet has founded his tragedy of Venice preserved on so wrong a plot, that the greatest characters in it are those of rebels and traitors. Had the hero of his play discovered the same good qualities in the defence of his country, that he shewed for its ruin and subversion, the audience could not enough pity and admire him: but as he is now represented, we can only say of him what the Roman historian says of Catiline, that his fall would have been glorious (si pro patria sic concidisset) had he so fallen in the service of his country.

No. 40. Monday, April 16.

Ac ne forte putes, me, que facere ipfe recufem, Cum reste trastant alsi, laudare maligne; Ille per extentum funem mili posse videtur Ire pueta, meum qui pestus immiter angit, Irritat, mulcet, falsis terroribus implet, Ut magus; et mado me Thebis, mado panit Athenis. Hor. Ep. 1.1. 2. v. 208.

IMITATED.

Tes least you think I rally more than teach,
Or praise malignly arts I cannot reach,
Let me for once presume t'instruct the times,
To know the poet from the man of rhymes.

Tis he, who gives my breast a thousand pains,
Gan make me feel each passion that he seigns;
Enrage, compose, with more than magic art,
With pity, and with terror, tear my beart;
And snatch me o'er the earth, or thro' the air,
To Thebes, to Athens, when he will, and where.

POPE.

HE English writers of tragedy are possessed with a notion, that when they represent a virtuous or innecent person in distress, they ought not to leave him 'till they have delivered him out of his troubles, or made him triumph over his enemies. This error they have been led into by a ridiculous doctrine in modern criticism, that they are obliged to an equal distribution of rewards and punishments, and an impartial execution of poetical justice. Who were the first that established this rule I know not; but I am fure it has no foundation in nature, in reason, or in the practice of the antients. We find that good and evil happen alike to all men on this fide the grave; and as the principal defign of tragedy is to raife commiferation and terror in the minds of the audience, we shall defeat this great end, if we always make virtue and innocence happy and fuccessful. Whatever crosses and disappointments a good man suffers in the body of the tragedy, they will make make but small impression on our minds, when we know that in the last act he is to arrive at the end of his wishes and defires. When we see him engaged in the depth of his afflictions, we are apt to comfort ourselves, because we are fure he will find his way out of them; and that his grief, how great foever it may be at prefent, will foon terminate, in gladness. For this reason the antient writers of trage; dy treated men in their plays, as they are dealt with in the world, by making virtue fometimes happy and fometimes miserable, as they found it in the fable which they made choice of, or as it might affect their audience in the molt agreeable manner. Aristotle considers the tragedies that were written in either of these kinds, and observes, that those which ended unhappily had always pleased the people, and carried away the prize in the public disputes of the stage, from those that ended happily. Terror and commiferation leave a pleasing anguish in the mind; and fix the audience in fuch a ferious composure of thought, as is much more lasting and delightful than any little transient flarts of joy and fatisfaction. Accordingly, we find, that more of our English tragedies have succeeded, in which the favourites of the audience fink under their calamities, than those in which they recover themselves out of them-The best plays of this kind are The Orphan, Venice preferved, Alexander the great, Theodofius, All for Love, Ocdipus, Oroonoko, Othello, &c. King Lear is all admirable tragedy of the same kind, as Shakespear wrote it; but as it is reformed according to the chimerical notion of poetical justice, in my humble opinion it has lost half its beauty. At the same time I must allow, that there are very noble tragedies, which have been framed upon the other plan, and have ended happily; as indeed most of the good tragedies, which have been written fince the starting of the above-mentioned criticism, have taken this turn: as the Mourning Bride, Tamerlane, Ulyffes, Phadra and Hippolitus, with most of Mr. Dryden's. I must also allow, that many of Shakespear's, and several of the celebrated tragedies of antiquity, are cast in the same form. I do not therefore dispute against this way of writing tragedies, but against the criticism that would establish this as the only method; and by that means would very much cramp the N3 English 150 THE SPECTATOR. No. 40.

English tragedy, and perhaps give a wrong bent to the genius of our writers.

THE tragi-comedy, which is the product of the English theatre, is one of the most monstrous inventions that ever entered into a poet's thoughts. An author might as well think of weaving the adventures of Eneas and Hudibras into one poem, as of writing such a motly piece of mirth and sorrow. But the absurdity of these performances is so very visible, that I shall not insist upon it.

The same objections which are made to tragi-comedy, may in some measure be applied to all tragedies that have a double plot in them; which are likeways more frequent upon the English stage, than upon any other: for though the grief of the audience, in such performances, be not changed into another passion, as in tragi-comedies; it is diverted upon another object, which weakens their concern for the principal action, and breaks the tide of sorrow, by throwing it into different channels. This inconvenience, however, may in a great measure be cured, if not wholly removed, by the skilful choice of an under-plot, which may bear such a near relation to the principal defign, as to contribute towards the completion of it, and be

concluded by the same catastrophe.

THERE is also another particular, which may be reckoned among the blemishes, or rather the falle beauties, of our English tragedy: I mean those particular speeches which are commonly known by the name of Rants. The warm and passionate parts of a tragedy are always the most taking with the audience; for which reason we often see the players pronouncing, in all the violence of action, several parts of the tragedy which the author writ with great temper, and deligned that they should have been so acted. I have feen Powell very often raise himself a loud clap by this artifice. The poets that were acquainted with this lecret, have given frequent occasion for such emotions in the actor, by adding vehemence to words where there was no passion, or inflaming a real passion into fultian. This hath filted the mouths of our heroes with bembaft; and given them fuch fentiments, as proceed rather from a fwelling than a greatness of mind. Unnatural exclamations, curses, vows, blathhemies, a defiance of mankind, and an outraging of the gods, frequently pals upon the audience for towering

No. 40. THE SPECTATOR. 15

towering thoughts, and have accordingly met with infinite

applause.

I SHALL here add a remark, which I am afraid our tragic writers may make an ill use of. As our heroes are generally lovers, their swelling and blustering upon the stage very much recommends them to the fair part of their audience. The ladies are wonderfully pleased to see a man insulting kings, or affronting the gods in one scene, and throwing himself at the seet of his mistress in another. Let him behave himself insolently towards the men, and abjectly towards the fair one, and it is ten to one but he proves a favourite of the boxes. Dryden and Lee, in several of their tragedies, have practised this secret with good success.

But to shew how a rant pleases beyond the most just and natural thought that is not pronounced with vehemence, I would desire the reader, when he sees the tragedy of Gedipus, to observe how quietly the hero is dismissed at the end of the third act, after having pronounced the following lines, in which the thought is very natural, and

apt to move compassion;

To you, good gods, I make my last appeal;
Or clear my virtues, or my crimes reveal.
If in the maze of sate I blindly run,
And backward tread these paths I sought to shun;
Impute my errors to your own decree;
My hands are guilty, but my heart is free.

Let us then observe with what thunder-claps of applicate he leaves the stage, after the impieties and executions at the end of the fourth act; and you will wonder to see an audience so cursed and so pleased at the same time;

O that, as oft I have at Athens feen,

[Where, by the way, there was no stage 'till many

years after Oedipus]

The stage arise, and the big clouds descend; So now, in very deed, I might behold

This pond rous globe, and all you marble roof, . Meet like the hands of Jove, and crush mankind.

For all the elements, &c.

THE SPECTATOR. No. 40. 152 ADVERTISEMENT.

HAVING spoken of Mr. Powell, as sometimes raising himself applause from the ill taste of an audience; I must do him the justice to own, that he is excellently formed for a tragedian, and, when he pleases, deserves the admiration of the best judges; as I doubt not but he will in The Conquest of Mexico, which is acted for his own benefit tomorrow night.

No. 41. Tuesday, April 17.

-Tu non inventa reperta es.

Ovi D. Met. 1. 1. v. 654.

So found, is worse than lost.

ADDISON-

OMPASSION for the gentleman who writes the following letter, should not prevail upon me to fall upon the fair fex, if it were not that I find they are frequently fairer than they ought to be. Such impostures are not to be tolerated in civil fociety; and I think his miffortune ought to be made public, as a warning for other men always to examine into what they admire.

SIR,

CUPPOSING you to be a person of general knowledge, I make my application to you on a very particular occasion. I have a great mind to be rid of my wife, and hope, when you consider my case, you will be of opinion I have very just pretentions to a divorce. I am a mere man of the town, and have very little improvement, but what I have got from plays. I remember in The filent woman, the learned Dr. Cutberd, or Dr. Otter, I forget which, makes one of the causes of separation to be error persona, when a man marries a woman, and finds her not to be the same woman whom he intended to marry, but another. If that be law, it is, I

presume, exactly my case. For you are to know, Mr. SPECTATOR, that there are women who do not let their husbands see their faces till they are married.

Nor

Not to keep you in suspense, I mean plainly that part of the fex who paint. They are some of them so exquifitely skilful this way, that give them but a tolerable pair of eyes to fet up with, and they will make bosom, lips, cheeks, and eyebrows, by their own industry. As for my dear, never man was so enamoured as I was of her fair forehead, neck, and arms, as well as the bright jet of her hair; but to my great aftonishment I find they were all the effects of art: her skin is so tarnished with this f practice, that when the first wakes in a morning, the scarce feems young enough to be the mother of her whom I a carried to bed the night before. I shall take the liberty to f part with her by the first opportunity, unless her father will make her portion fuitable to her real, not her affumed, countenance. This I thought fit to let him and her know by your means.

1 am, SIR,

Your most obedient, bumble Servant.

I CANNOT tell what the law, or the parent of the lady will do for this injured gentleman, but multallow he has very much justice on his side. I have indeed very long obferved this evil, and diffinguished those of our women who wear their own, from those in borrowed complexions, by the Pitts and the British. There does not need any great discernment to judge which are which. The British have a lively animated aspects the Picts, the never so beautiful, have dead uninformed countenances. The muscles of a real face fornetimes fwell with foft passion, sudden surprize, and are flushed with agreeable confusions, according as the objects before them, or the ideas presented to them, affect their imagination. But the Fifts behold all things with the same air, whether they are joyful or sad; the fame fixed infenfibility appears upon all occasions. A Pict, the fakes all that pains to invite the approach of lovers, is obliged to keep them at a certain distance; a figh in a languishing lover, if fetched too near her, would dissolve a feature; and a kife, snatched by a forward one, might transfer the complexion of the miftress to the admirer. It is hard to speak of these false fair ones, without faying

faying fomething uncomplaisant, but I would only recommend to them to consider how they like coming into a room new painted; they may affure themselves, the near approach of a lady who uses this practice is much more offensive.

WILL HONEYCOME told us, one day, an adventure he once had with a Pict. This lady had wit, as well as beauty, at will; and made it her bufiness to gain hearts, for no other reason but to rally the torments of her lovers. She would make great advances to infnare men, but without any manner of scruple break off when there was no provocation. Her ill-nature and vanity made my friend very eafily proof against the charms of her wit and converfation; but her beauteous form, instead of being blemished by her falshood and inconstancy, every day increased upon him, and she had new attractions every time he saw her. When she observed WILL irrevocably her slave, she began to use him as such, and after many steps towards such a cruelty, the at last utterly banished him. The unhappy lover strove in vain, by servile epistles, to revoke his doom; till at length he was forced to the last refuge, a round fum of money to her maid. This corrupt attendant placed him early in the morning behind the hangings in her mistres's dressing-room. He stood very conveniently to observe, without being seen. The Pitt begins the face she defigned to wear that day, and I have heard him protelt she had worked a full half hour before he knew her to be the same woman. As soon as he saw the dawn of complexion, for which he had so languished, he thought fit to break from his concealment, repeating that of Cowley,

> Th' adorning thee with so much art, Is but a barb'rous skill; 'Tis like the pois'ning of a dart, Too apt before to kill.

THE Pict stood before him in the utmost confusion, with the prettiest smirk imaginable on the sinished side of her face, pale as ashes on the other. Honeveoms seized all her gally-pots and washes, and carried off his handker-chief full of brushes, scraps of Spanish wool, and phials of unguents. The lady went into the country; the lover was cured.

IT is certain no faith ought to be kept with cheats, and an oath made to a Pict is of itself void. I would therefore exhort all the British ladies to fingle them out, nor do I know any but Lindamira who should be exempt from discovery; for her own complexion is so delicate, that she ought to be allowed the covering it with paint, as a punishment for chusing to be the worst piece of art extant, inflead of the mafter-piece of nature. As for my part, who have no expectations from women, and confider them only as they are part of the species, I do not half so much fear offending a beauty as a woman of sense; I shall therefore produce several faces which have been in public this many years, and never appeared. It will be a pretty entertainment in the play-house, when I have abolished this custom, to see so many ladies, when they first lay it down, incog. in their own faces.

In the mean time, as a pattern for improving their charms, let the fex study the agreeable Statira. Her features are enlivened with the chearfulness of her mind, and good-humour gives an alacrity to her eyes. She is graceful without affecting an air, and unconcerned without appearing careless. Her having no manner of art in her mind, makes her want none in her person.

How like is this lady, and how unlike is a Pia, to

that description Dr. Donne gives of his mistress?

Her pure and eloquent blood

Spoke in her cheeks, and so distinctly wrought,

That one would almost say her body thought.

ADVERTISEMENT.

AYOUNG gentlewoman of about nineteen years of age (bred in the family of a person of quality lately deceased) who paints the finest slesh-colour, wants a place, and is to be beard of at the house of Mynheer Grotesque a Dutch Painter in Barbican.

N. B. SHE is also well-skilled in the drapery-part, and puts on hoods, and mixes ribbons, so as to suit the colours of the face with great art and success.

R

a, A d

h

er

IT

156

No. 42. Wednesday, April 18.

Garganum mugire putes nemus aut mare Tuscum,
Tanto cum strepitu ludi spectantur, et artes,
Divitiaque peregrina; quibus oblitus actor
Cum stetit in scena, concurrit dextera lævæ.
Dixit adhuc aliquid? Nil sane. Quid placet ergo?
Lana Tarentino violas imitata veneno.
Hor. Ep. 1.1.2.v. 2020.

IMITATED.

Loud as the wolves, on Orcas' stormy steep,
Howl to the roarings of the northern deep;
Such is the shout, the long-applauding note,
At Quin's high plume, or Oldfield's petticoat;
Or when from court a birth-day suit bestow'd
Sinks the lost actor in the tawdry load.
Booth enters---bark! the universal peal!
But has be spoken?---Not a syllable.
What shook the stage, and made the people stare?--Cato's long wig, slow'r'd gown, and lacquer'd chair.
Pope.

ARISTOTLE has observed, that ordinary writers in tragedy endeavour to raise terror and pity in their audience, not by proper fentiments and expressions, but by the dreffes and decorations of the stage. There is fomething of this kind very ridiculous in the English the-When the author has a mind to terrify us, it thunders; when he would make us melancholy, the stage is darkened. But among all our tragic artifices, I am the most offended at those which are made use of to inspire us with magnificent ideas of the persons that speak. The ordinary method of making an hero, is to clap a huge plume. of feathers upon his head, which rifes so very high, that there is often a greater length from his chin to the top of his head, than to the fole of his foot. One would believe, that we thought a great man and a tall man the fame thing. This very much embarrasses the actor, who is forced to hold his neck extremely stiff and steady all the while he fpeaks 3

Pi

r

c

fo

be

fo

OL

lia

pl

an

the

of

plc

fpeaks: and notwithstanding any anxieties which he pretends for his mistress, his country, or his friends, one may fee by his action, that his greatest care and concern is to keep the plume of feathers from falling off his head. my own part, when I see a man uttering his complaints under fuch a mountain of feathers, I am apt to look upon him rather as an unfortunate lunatic, than a distressed hero. As these superfluous ornaments upon the head make a great man, a princess generally receives her grandeur from those additional incumbrances that fall into her tail: I mean the broad fweeping train that follows her in all her motions, and finds constant employment for a boy who stands behind her to open and spread it to advantage. do not know how others are affected at this fight, but I must confess, my eyes are wholly taken up with the page's part; and as for the queen, I am not so attentive to any thing the speaks, as to the right adjusting of her train, left it should chance to trip up her heels, or incommode her, as she walks to and fro upon the stage. It is, in my opinion, a very odd spectacle, to see a queen venting her passion in a disordered motion, and a little boy taking care all the while that they do not ruffle the tail of her gown. The parts that the two persons act on the stage at the same time, are very different: the princess is afraid lest the should incur the displeasure of the king her father, or lose the hero her lover, whilst her attendant is only concerned lest she should entangle her feet in her petticoat.

WE are told, that an antient tragic poet, to move the pity of his audience for his exiled kings and distressed heroes, used to make the actors represent them in dresses and clothes that were thread-bare and decayed. This artifice for moving pity, seems as ill-contrived, as that we have been speaking of, to inspire us with a great idea of the perfons introduced upon the stage. In short, I would have our conceptions raised by the dignity of thought and sublimity of expression, rather than by a train of robes, or a

plume of feathers.

C.

at

of

e,

g.,

to

he

53

ANOTHER mechanical method of making great men, and adding dignity to kings and queens, is to accompany them with halberts and battle-axes. Two or three shifters of scenes, with the two candle-snuffers, make up a complete body of guards upon the English stage; and by the Vol. I.

addition of a few porters dressed in red coats, can represent above a dozen legions. I have sometimes seen a couple of armies drawn up together upon the stage, when the poet has been disposed to do honour to his generals. It is impossible for the reader's imagination to multiply twenty men into such prodigious multitudes, or to fancy that two or three hundred thousand soldiers are sighting in a room of forty or sifty yards in compass. Incidents of such a nature should be told, not represented.

Digna geri promes in scenam: multaque tolles
Ex oculis, quæ mox narret sacundia præsens.
Hor. Ars poet. v. 182.

Yet there are things improper for a scene, Which men of judgment only will relate.

Roscommon.

I SHOULD therefore, in this particular, recommend to my countrymen the example of the French stage, where the kings and queens always appear unattended, and leave their guards behind the scenes. I should likeways be glad if we imitated the French in banishing from our stage the noise of drums, trumpets, and huzza's; which is sometimes so very great, that when there is a battle in the Hay-market theatre, one may hear it as far as Charing-cross.

I HAVE here only touched upon those particulars which are made use of to raise and aggrandize the persons of a tragedy; and shall shew in another paper the several expedients which are practised by authors of a vulgar genius to move terror, pity, or admiration, in their hearers.

THE tailor and the painter often contribute to the success of a tragedy more than the poet. Scenes affect ordinary minds as much as speeches; and our actors are very sensible, that a well-dressed play has sometimes brought them as sull audiences, as a well-written one. The stations have a very good phrase to express this art of imposing upon the spectators by appearances: they call it the Fourberia della scena, The knavery or trickish part of the drama. But however the show and outside of the tragedy may work upon the vulgar, the more understanding part

No. 42. THE SPECTATOR. 159

fpife it.

1

y

a-

of-

he

the

re-

ng.

art

A GOOD poet will give the reader a more lively idea of an army or a battle in a description, than if he actually saw them drawn up in squadrons and battalions, or engaged in the consusion of a fight. Our minds should be opened to great conceptions, and inflamed with glorious sentiments, by what the actor speaks, more than by what he appears. Can all the trappings or equipage of a king or hero, give Brutus half that pomp and majesty which he receives from a few lines in Shakespear?

No. 43. Thursday, April 19.

Ha tibi erunt arțes; pacifque imponere morem, Parcere subjectis, et debellare superbos. VIRG. Æn. 6. v. 853.

Be these thy arts, to bid contention cease, Chain up stern war, and give the nations peace; O'er subject lands extend thy gentle sway, And teach with iron rod the haughty to obey.

THERE are crouds of men, whose great missortune it is that they were not bound to mechanic arts or trades; it being absolutely necessary for them to be led by some continual task or employment. These are such as we commonly call dull fellows; persons, who for want of something to do, out of a certain vacancy of thought, rather than curiosity, are ever meddling with things for which they are unsit. I cannot give you a notion of them better than by presenting you with a letter from a gentleman, who belongs to a society of this order of men, residing at Oxford,

SIR, OXFORD, April 13. 1711.

Four o'clock in the morning.

IN some of your late speculations, I find some sketches towards an history of clubs: but you seem to me to shew them in somewhat too ludicrous a light. I have well weighed that matter, and think, that the most important negotiations may best be carried on in such affermations.

0 2

blies,

THE SPECTATOR.

blies. I shall, therefore, for the good of mankind, which, I trust, you and I are equally concerned for, propose an

institution of that nature for example sake.

IMUST confess the design and transactions of too many clubs are trifling, and manifeltly of no consequence to the nation or public weal: those I will give you up. But you must do me then the justice to own, that nothing can be more useful or laudable, than the scheme we go upon. To avoid nicknames and witticifins, we call ourselves The hebdomadal meeting: our prefident continues for a year at least, and sometimes four or five: we are all grave, · ferious, defigning men, in our way; we think it our duty, as far as in us lyes, to take care the constitution receives on harm - Ne quid detrimenti res capiat publica:to censure doctrines or facts, persons or things, which we do not like: to fettle the nation at home, and to carry on the war abroad, where and in what manner we fee fit. If other people are not of our opinion, we canonot help that. It were better they were. Moreover,

we now and then condescend to direct, in some measure,

' the little affairs of our own university.

'VERILY, Mr. SPECTATOR, we are much offended at the act for importing French wines: a bottle or two of good folid edifying Port at honest George's, made a night chearful, and threw off reserve. But this plaguy French claret will not only cost us more money, but do us less good: had we been aware of it, before it had gone too far, I must tell you, we would have petitioned to be heard upon that subject. But let that pass.

'I MUST let you know likeways, good Sir, that we look ' upon a certain northern prince's march, in conjunction with infidels, to be palpably against our good-will and kking; and for all Monfieur Palmquift, a most danger-

ous innovation; and we are by no means yet fure, that fome people are not at the bottom on't. At least my own private letters leave room for a politician, well versed in matters of this nature, to suspect as much, as a

penetrating friend of mine tells me.

WE think we have at last done the business with the malecontents in Hungary, and shall clap up a peace there. WHAT the neutrality army is to do, or what the army

in Flanders, and what two or three other princes, is not

yet fully determined among us; and we wait impatient-' ly for the coming in of the next Dyer's, who, you must know, is our authentic intelligence, our Aristotle in politics. And it is indeed but fit there should be some dernier refort, the absolute decider of all controversies. WE were lately informed, that the gallant trainedbands had patrolled all night long about the streets of London: we indeed could not imagine any occasion for it, we gueffed not a title on't aforehand, we were in nothing of the fecret; and that city tradefinen, or their apprentices should do duty, or work, during the holidays, we thought absolutely impossible. But Dyer being politive in it, and some letters from other people, who had talked with some who had it from those who fhould know, giving some countenance to it, the chair-"men reported from the committee; appointed to examine ' into that affair, that it was possible there might be some-' thing in it. I have much more to fay to you, but my ' two good friends and neighbours, Dominic and Slyboots,

Mr. SPECTATOR,

mean time,

1

d

it

y II

2

ne

ė.

y

ot,

ret

Your admirer and humble fervant,

are just come in, and the coffee is ready. I am, in the

Abraham Froth-

You may observe the turn of their minds tends only to nevelty, and not fatisfaction in any thing. It would be disappointment to them, to come to certainty in any thing, for that would gravel them, and put an end to their inguiries, which dull fellows do not make for information. but for exercise. I do not know but this may be a very good way of accounting for what we frequently fee, to wit, that dull fellows prove very good men of bulinels. Business relieves them from their own natural heaviness. by furnishing them with what to do; whereas business to mercurial men, is an interruption from their real existence and happiness. Tho' the dull part of mankind are harmless in their amusements, it were to be wished they had no vacant time, because they usually undertake something; that makes their wants confricuous, by their manner of fupplying them. You shall feldom find a dull fellow of good 0 3

THE SPECTATOR. No. 43. education, but, if he happens to have any leifure upon hishands, will turn his head to one of those two amusements. for all fools of eminence, polities or poetry. The former of these arts, is the study of all dull people in general, but when dulness is lodged in a person of a quick animal. life, it generally exerts itself in poetry. One might here mention a few military writers, who give great entertainment to the age, by reason that the supidity of their heads is quickened by the alacrity of their hearts. This conftitution in a dull fellow, gives vigour to nonfenfe, and makes the puddle boil, which would otherways stagnate. The British Prince, that celebrated poem, which was written in the reign of king Charles the feaons, and deservedly called, by the wits of that age, incomparable, was the effect of such an happy genius as we are speaking of. From among many other diffichs no less to be quoted on this account, I cannot but recite the two-following lines:

A painted vest prince Voltager had on, Which from a naked Pict his grandfire won.

HERE if the poet had not been vivacious, as well as frupid, he could not, in the warmth and hurry of nonfense, have been capable of forgetting that neither prince Voltager, nor his grandfather, could strip a naked man of his doublet; but a fool of a colder constitution would have staid to have slea'd the Pitt, and made buff of his skin, for

the wearing of the conqueror.

To bring these observations to some useful purpose of life, what I would propose should be, that we imitated those wise nations, wherein every man learns some handicrast-work. Would it not employ a beau prettily enough, is instead of eternally playing with a snuff-box, he spent some part of his time in making one? Such a method as this would very much conduce to the public emolument, by making every man living good for something; for there would then be no one member of human society, but would have some little pretension for some degree in it; like him who came to Will's cossee-house, upon the merit of having writ a posy of a ring.

No. 44. Friday, April 20.

Tu, quid ego et populus mecum desideret, audi. Ho R. Ars poet. v. 155.

Now hear what ev'ry auditor expects. ROSCOMMON.

MONG the feveral artifices which are put in practice by the poets to fill the minds of an audience with terror, the first place is due to thunder and lightening. which are often made use of at the descending of a god, or the rifing of a ghoft; at the vanishing of a devil, or at the death of a tyrant. I have known a bell introduced into feveral tragedies with good effect; and have feen the whole affembly in a very great alarm all the while it has been ringing. But there is nothing which delights and terrifies our English theatre so much as a ghost, especially when he appears in a bloody shirt. A spectre has very often saved a play, though he has done nothing but stalked across the stage, or role through a cleft of it, and funk again without speaking one word. There may be a proper season for these several terrors; and when they only come in as aids and affiftances to the poet, they are not only to be excused, but to be applauded. Thus the sounding of the clock in Venice preferved, makes the hearts of the whole audience quake; and conveys a stronger terror to the mind than it is possible for words to do. The appearance of the ghost in Hamlet is a master-piece in its kind, and wrought up with all the circumstances that can create ei-The mind of the reader is wonther attention or horror. derfully prepared for his reception by the discourses that precede it: his dumb behaviour at his first entrance, strikes the imagination very strongly; but every time he enters, he is still more terrifying. Who can read the speech with which young Hamlet accosts him, without trembling?

,

,

it

it

R

HOR. Look, my lord, it comes!

HAM. Angels and ministers of grace defend us!

Be thou a spirit of health, or goblin damn'd;

Bring with thee airs from heav'n, or blasts from hell;

Be thy intents wicked or charitable;

Thou

Thou com'ft in such a questionable shape That I will speak to thee. I'll call thee Hamlet, King, father, royal Dane: Oht answer me, Let me not burft in ignorance; but tell Why thy canonized bones, hearfed in death, Have burft their cearments? why the sepulchre, Wherein rue faw thee quietly in-urn'd, Hath op'd his ponderous and marble jaws To cast thee up again? What may this mean ? That thou, dead coarfe, again in complete feel Recifit It thus the glimples of the moon, 111 10 Making night bideous?

tie what of a good; as the varieties of a deal, of as the I Do not therefore find fault with the artifices abovementioned when they are introduced with skill, and accompanied by proportionable fentiments and expressions in the writing at heiles which would be guide to an aprignit

For the moving of pity, our principal machine is the handkerchief; and indeed in our common tragedies, we should not know very often that the persons are in diffress by any thing they fay, if they did not from time to time apply their handkerchiefs to their eyes. Far it be from me to think of banishing this instrument of forrow from the flage; I know a tragedy could not subsist without it: all that bwould contend for, is to keep it from being milapplied. In a word, I would have the actor's tongue fympathizelwith this eyes and a system of this service for the

A DISCONS OLATE mother; with a child in her hand, has frequently drawn compassion from the audience, and has therefore gained a place in feveral tragedies. A modeen writer, that observed how this had took in other plays, being refolved to double the diffress, and melt his audience twice as much as those before him had done, brought a princes upon the stage with a little boy in one hand, and a girl in the other. This too had a very good effect. A third poet being refolved to out-write all his predecessors, a few years ago introduced three children with great succe's: and as I am informed, a young gentleman, who is fully determined to break the most obdurate hearts, has a tragedy by him, where the first person that appears upon the stage is an afflicted widow in her mournng weeds, with half a dozen fatherless children attending

No. 44. THE SPECTATOR. 165 her, like those that usually hang about the figure of charity. Thus several incidents that are beautiful in a good writer, become ridiculous by falling into the hands of a bad one.

But among all our methods of moving pity or terror, there is none fo abfurd and barbarous, and what more exposes us to the contempt and ridicule of our neighbours. than that dreadful butchering of one another, which is fo very frequent upon the English stage. To delight in seeing men stabbed, poisoned, racked, or impaled, is certainly the fign of a cruel temper: and as this is often practifed before the British audience, several French critics, who think these are grateful spectacles to us, take occasion from them to represent us as a people that delight in blood. It is indeed very odd, to see our stage strowed with carcases in the last scene of a tragedy; and to observe in the wardrobe of the play-house several daggers, poinards, wheels, bowls for poison, and many other instruments of death. Murders and executions are always transacted behind the scenes in the French theatre; which in general is very agreeable to the manners of a polite and civilized people: but as there are no exceptions to this rule on the French stage, it leads them into absurdities almost as ridiculous as that which falls under our present censure. I remember in the famous play of Corneille, written upon the subject of the Horatii and Curiatii; the fierce young hero who had overcome the Curiatii one after another, instead of being congratulated by his fifter for his victory (being upbraided by her for having flain her lover) in the height of his passion and resentment kills her. If any thing could extenuate fo brutal an action, it would be the doing of it on a ludden, before the fentiments of nature, reason, or manhood, could take place in him. However, to avoid pablic bloodshed, as soon as his passion is wrought to its height, he follows his fifter the whole length of the stage, and forbears killing her till they are both withdrawn behind the scenes. I must confess, had he murdered her before the audience, the indecency might have been greater; but as it is, it appears very unnatural, and looks like killing in cold blood. To give my opinion upon this case, the fact ought not to have been represented, but to have been told, if there was any occasion for it.

IT

It may not be unacceptable to the reader to see how Sophocles has conducted a tragedy under the like delicate circumstances. Orestes was in the same condition with Hamlet in Shakespear, his mother having murdered his father, and taken possession of his kingdom in conspiracy with the adulterer. That young prince therefore, being determined to revenge his father's death upon those who filled his throne, conveys himself by a beautiful stratagem into his mother's apartment, with a resolution to kill her. But because such a spectacle would have been too shocking for the audience, this dreadful resolution is executed behind the scenes: the mother is heard calling out to her son for mercy; and the fon answering her, that she shewed no mercy to his father; after which she shrieks out that she is wounded, and by what follows we find that she is stain. I do not remember that in any of our plays there are speeches made behind the scenes, tho' there are other instances of this nature to be met with in those of the antients: and I believe my reader will agree with me, that there is fomething infinitely more affecting in this dreadful dialogue between the mother and her fon behind the scenes, than could have been in any thing transacted before the audience. Orestes immediately after meets the usurper at the entrance of his palace; and by a very happy thought of the poet avoids killing him before the audience, by telling him that he should live some time in his present bitterness of foul before he would dispatch him, and by ordering him to retire into that part of the palace where he had flain his father, whose murder he would revenge in the very same place where it was committed. By this means the poet observes that decency which Horace afterwards established by a rule, of forbearing to commit parricides or unnatural murders before the audience.

Nec coram populo natos Medea trucidet.

Ars poet. v. 185.

Let not Medea draw her murdering knife, And spill her childrens blood upon the stage.

Roscommon.

The French have therefore refined too much upon Horace's rule, who never defigned to banish all kinds of death

THE SPECTATOR. No.44. 167 death from the stage; but only such as had too much horror in them, and which would have a better effect upon the audience when transacted behind the scences. I would therefore recommend to my countrymen the practice of the antient poets, who were very sparing of their public executions, and rather chose to perform them behind the scenes, if it could be done with as great an effect upon the audience. At the same time I must observe, that though the devoted persons of the tragedy were seldom slain before the audience, which has generally fomething ridiculous in it, their bodies were often produced after their death, which has always in it fomething melancholy or terrifying; fo that the killing on the stage does not seem to have been avoided only as an indecency, but also as an improbability.

Nec pueros coram populo Medea trucidet:
Aut bumana palam coquat exta nefarius Atreus;
Aut in avem Progne vertatur, Cadmus in anguem:
Quodcunque oftendis mibi fic, incredulus odi.
Hor. Ars poet. v. 185.

Medea must not draw her murdering knife,
Nor Atreus there his horrid feast prepare:
Cadmus and Progne's metamorphosis,
(She to a swallow turn'd, he to a snake)
And whatsoever contradicts my sense,
I hate to see, and never can believe. ROSCOMMON.

I HAVE now gone through the feveral dramatic inventions which are made use of by the ignorant poets to supply the place of tragedy, and by the ikilful to improve it; fome of which I could wish entirely rejected, and the rest to be used with caution. It would be an endless task to consider comedy in the same light, and to mention the innumerable shifts that small wits put in practice to raise a laugh. Bullock in a short coat, and Norris in a long one, seldoni fail of this effect. In ordinary comedies, a broad and a narrow brimmed hat are different characters. Sometimes the wit of the scene lyes in a shoulder-belt, and fometimes in a pair of whilkers. A lover running about the. stage, with his head peeping out of a barrel, was thought a very good jest in king Charles the second's time; and invented by one of the first wits of that age. But because ridicule

ridicule is not so delicate as compassion, and because the objects that make us laugh are infinitely more numerous than those that make us weep, there is a much greater latitude for comic than tragic artifices, and by consequence a much greater indulgence to be allowed them.

No. 45. Saturday, April 21.

Natio comæda est-

Ju v. Sat. 3. v. 100.

The nation is a company of players.

THERE is nothing which I more defire than a fafe and honourable peace, the at the fame time I am very apprehensive of many ill consequences that may attend it. I do not mean in regard to our politics, but our manners. What an inundation of ribbons and brocades will break in upon us? What peals of laughter and impertinence shall we be exposed to? For the prevention of these great evils, I could heartily wish that there was an act of parliament for prohibiting the importation of French

fopperies.

THE female inhabitants of our island have already received very strong impressions from this ludicrous nation, tho' by the length of the war (as there is no evil which has not some good attending it) they are pretty well worn out and forgotten. I remember the time when some of our well-bred country-women kept their Valet de chambre, because, forsooth, a man was much more handy about them than one of their own sex. I myself have seen one of these male Abigails tripping about the room with a looking-glass in his hand, and combing his ladies hair a whole morning together. Whether or no there was any truth in the story of a lady's being got with child by one of these her handmaids I cannot tell, but I think at present the whole race of them is extinct in our own country.

ABOUT the time that several of our sex were taken into this kind of service, the ladies likeways brought up the fashion of receiving visits in their beds. It was then looked upon as a piece of ill-breeding for a woman to refuse to see a man, because she was not stirring; and a porter would have

huen

d

2

C

ſp

tr

to

to

Vi

THE SPECTATOR.

100 been thought unfit for his place, that could have made fo aukward an excuse. As I love to see every thing that is new, I once prevailed upon my friend WILL HONEY COMB to carry me along with him to one of these travelled ladies, defiring him, at the same time, to present me as a foreigner who could not speak English, that so I might not be obliged to bear a part in the discourse. The lady, tho' willing to appear undrest, had put on her best looks, and painted herfelf for our reception. Her hair appeared in a very nice diforder, as the night-gown which was thrown upon her shoulders was ruffled with great care. For my part, I am so shocked with every thing that looks immodelt in the fair fex, that I could not forbear taking off my eye from her when she moved in her bed, and was in the greatest confusion imaginable every time she stirred a leg or an arm. As the coquettes, who introduced this cultom, grew old, they left it off by degrees; well knowing that a woman of threefcore may kick and tumble her heart out without making any impressions.

SEMPRONIA is at present the most profest admirer of the French nation, but is so modest as to admit her visitants no farther than her toilet. It is a very odd fight that beautiful creature makes, when she is talking politics with her treffes flowing about her shoulders, and examining that face in the glass, which does such execution upon all the male standers-by. How prettily does she divide her discourse between her woman and her visitants? What sprightly transitions does the make from an opera or a sermon, to an ivory comb or a pin-cushion? How have I been pleased to see her interrupted in an account of her travels, by a message to her footman; and holding her tongue in the midst of a moral reflexion, by applying the

tip of it to a patch?

T -

n

(e

j-le

th

of

nt

ito:

he

ced

e a

ave

ecm

THERE is nothing which exposes a woman to greater dangers, than that gaiety and airiness of temper, which are natural to most of the sex. It should be therefore the concern of every wife and virtuous woman, to keep this sprightliness from degenerating into levity. On the contrary, the whole discourse and behaviour of the French is to make the fex more fantaltical, or, (as they are pleafed to term it) more awakened, than is confistent either with virtue or discretion. To speak loud in public assemblies, to

VOL. I.

let every one hear you talk of things that should only be mentioned in private or in whisper, are looked upon as parts of a refined education. At the same time a blush is unfashionable, and silence more ill-bred than any thing that can be spoken. In short, discretion and modesty, which in all other ages and countries have been regarded as the greatest ornaments of the fair sex, are considered as the ingredients of narrow conversation and family behaviour.

Some years ago I was at the tragedy of Macbeth, and unfortunately placed myself under a woman of quality that is since dead; who, as I found by the noise she made, was newly returned from France. A little before the rifing of the curtain, she broke out into a loud soliloquy, When will the dear witches enter? and immediately, upon their first appearance, asked a lady that fat three boxes from her, on her right hand, if those witches were not charming creatures. A little after, as Betterton was in one of the finest speeches of the play, she shook her fan at another lady, who fat as far on her left hand, and told her with a while per, that might be heard all over the pit, We must not expect to fee Balloon to-night. Not long after, calling out to a young baronet by his name, who fat three feats before me, the alked him whether Macbeth's wife was still alive; and before he could give an answer, fell a talking of the ghost of Banquo. She had by this time formed a little audience to herfelf, and fixed the attention of all about her-But as I had a mind to hear the play, I got out of the fphere of her impertinence, and planted myself in one of the remotelt corners of the pit.

This pretty childishness of behaviour is one of the most refined parts of coquetry, and is not to be attained in perfection by ladies that do not travel for their improvement. A natural and unconstrained behaviour has something in it so agreeable, that it is no wonder to see people endeavouring after it. But at the same time, it is so very hard to hit, when it is not born with us, that people often

make themselves ridiculous in attempting it.

A VERY ingenious French author tells us, that the ladies of the court of France, in his time, thought it ill-breeding, and a kind of female pedantry, to pronounce an hard word right; for which reason they took frequent occasion to use hard words, that they might show a polite-

No. 45. THE SPECTATOR. 171 ness in murdering them. He further adds, that a lady of some quality at court, having accidentally made use of an

hard word in a proper place, and pronounced it right, the

whole affembly was out of countenance for her.

I MUST however be so just as to own, that there are many ladies who have travelled several thousands of miles without being the worse for it, and have brought home with them all the modesty, discretion, and good sense that they went abroad with. As on the contrary, there are great numbers of travelled ladies, who have lived all their days within the smoke of London. I have known a woman that never was out of the parish of St. James's betray as many foreign sopperies in her carriage, as she could have gleaned up in half the countries of Europe.

No. 46. Monday, April 23.

;

e

1.

r

re

e-

he

in

re-

le*

ple

ery

la-

ill-

an

oc-

ite-

ness

Non bene junctarum discordia semina rerum.

Ovid. Met. l. 1. v. 9.

The jarring feeds of ill-conforted things.

When I want materials for this paper, it is my custom to go abroad in quest of game; and when I meet any proper subject, I take the first opportunity of setting down an hint of it upon a paper. At the same time I look into the letters of my correspondents, and if I find any thing suggested in them that may afford matter of speculation, I likeways enter a minute of it in my collection of materials. By this means I frequently carry about me a whole sheetful of hints, that would look like a rhapsody of nonsense to any body but myself: there is nothing in them but obscurity and confusion, raving and inconsistency. In short, they are my speculations in the first principles, that, like the world in its chaos, are void of all light, distinction, and order.

AFOUT a week since there happened to me a very odd accident, by reason of one of these my papers of minutes which I had accidentally dropped at Lloyd's cossee-house, where the auctions are usually kept. Before I missed it, there was a cluster of people who had found it, and were diverting themselves with it at one end of the cos-

P 2

fee-house :

fee-house: it had raised so much laughter among them before I had observed what they were about, that I had not the courage to own it. The boy of the coffee-house, when they had done with it, carried it about in his hand, asking every body if they had dropped a written paper; but no-body challenging it, he was ordered by those merry gentlemen who had before perused it, to get up into the auction pulpit, and read it to the whole room, that if any one would own it, they might. The boy accordingly mounted the pulpit, and with a very audible voice read as follows.

MINUTES.

SIR ROGER DE COVERLEY'S country feat-Yes, for I hate long speeches-Query, if a good Christian may be a conjurer - Childermass-day, saltseller, house-dog, screeche owl, cricket .-- Mr. Thomas Inkle of London, in the good thip called the Achilles. Yarico-Egrescitque medendo-Ghosts--- The lady's library--- Lion by trade a tailor--- Dromedary called Bucephalus --- Equipage the lady's summum bonum - Charles Lillie to be taken notice of---Short face a relief to envy—Redundancies in the three professions—King Latinus a recruit — Jew devouring an ham of bacon--Westminster-Abbey---Grand Cairo---Procrastination — April fools — Blue boars, red lions, hogs in armour---Enter a king and two fidlers folus---- Admiffion into the ugly club - Beauty, how improvable --Families of true and falle humour — The parrot's schoolmistres - Face half Pitt half British - No man to be an hero of a tragedy under fix foot---Club of fighers---Letters from flower-pots, elbow-chairs, tapeftry-figures, hon, thunder — The bell rings to the puppet-show — Old-woman with a beard married to a smock-faced boy---My next coat to be turned up with blue---Fable of tongs and gridiron - Flower dyers - The foldier's prayer--Thank ye for nothing, fays the gally-pot — Pactolus in Aockings, with golden clocks to them---Bamboos, cudgels, drum-sticks - Slip of my landlady's eldest daughter—The black mare with a star in her fore-head-The barber's pole - WILL HONEYCOMB'S coat-pocket - Casar's behaviour and my own in parallel circumstances No. 46. THE SPECTATOR. 173
cumstances—Poem in patch-work—Nulli gravis est
percussus Achilles—The female conventicler---The oglemaster.

THE reading of this paper made the whole coffee-house very merry; fome of them concluded it was written by a madman, and others by some body that had been taking notes out of the Spectator. One who had the appearance of a very substantial citizen, told us, with several politic winks and nods, that he wished there was no more in the paper than what was expressed in it: that for his part, he looked upon the dromedary, the gridiron, and the barber's pole, to fignify fomething more than what was ufually meant by those words, and that he thought the coffee-man could not do better than to carry the paper to one of the secretaries of state. He further added, that he did not like the name of the outlandish man with the golden clock in his stockings. A young Oxford-scholar, who chanced to be with his uncle at the coffee-house, discovered to us who this Pactolus was; and by that means turned the whole scheme of this worthy citizen into ridicule. While they were making their feveral conjectures upon this innocent paper, I reached out my arm to the boy, as he was coming out of the pulpit, to give it me; which he did accordingly. This drew the eyes of the whole company upon me; but after having calt a curfory glance over it, and shook my head twice or thrice at the reading of it, I twilted it into a kind of match, and lit my pipe with it. My profound filence, together with the steadiness: of my countenance, and the gravity of my behaviour during this whole transaction, raised a very loud laugh on all fides of me; but as I had escaped all suspicion of being the author, I was very well fatisfied, and applying myself to my pipe and the Post-man, took no farther notice of any thing that palled about me.

s lie

s,

in

dh-

C-

ir-

ces

My reader will find, that I have already made use of above half the contents of the foregoing paper; and will easily suppose, that those subjects which are yet untouched were such provisions as I had made for his future entertainment. But as I have been unluckily prevented by this accident, I shall only give him the letters which relate to the two last hints. The first of them I should not have published, were I not informed that there is many an

P 3

hufband

husband who suffers very much in his private affairs by the indiscreet zeal of such a partner as is hereafter mentioned; to whom I may apply the barbarous inscription quoted by the bishop of Salisbury in his travels; Dum nimis pia est, sala est impia; through too much piety she became impious.

SIR. I AM one of those unhappy men that are plagued with a gospel-gossip, so common among dissenters (especially friends); lectures in the morning, church-meetings at noon, and preparation fermons at night, take up fo much of her time, it is very rare she knows what we have for dinner, unless when the preacher is to be at it. With him come a tribe, all brothers and fifters it feems; while others, really fuch, are deemed no relations. at any time I have her company alone, she is a mere fermon popgun, repeating and discharging texts, proofs, and applications so perpetually, that however weary I ' may go to bed, the noise in my head will not let me leep 'till towards morning. The milery of my case, and great numbers of fuch fufferers, plead your pity and speedy relief, otherways must expect, in a little time, to be e lectured, preached, and prayed into want, unless the happiness of being sooner talked to death prevent it.

I am, &c.

R.G.

THE fecond letter relating to the ogling master runs thus.

MR. SPECTATOR,

I AM an Irish gentleman, that have travelled many years for my improvement; during which time I have accomplished myself in the whole art of ogling, as it is at present practised in all the polite nations of Europe. Being thus qualified, I intend, by the advice of my friends, to set up for an ogling-master. I teach the church ogle in the morning, and the play-house ogle by candle-light. I have also brought over with me a new stying ogle sit for the ring; which I teach in the dusk of the evening, or in any hour of the day by darkening one of my windows. I have a manuscript by me called The

No. 46. THE SPECTATOR. 178

The complete ogler, which I shall be ready to shew you upon any occasion. In the mean time, I beg you will

' publish the substance of this letter in an advertisement,

and you will very much oblige,

C Your, &c.

No. 47. Tuesday, April 24.

Ride, fi fapis - MART.

Laugh, if you're wife.

MR. HOBBS, in his discourse of human nature, which in my humble opinion, is much the best of all his works, after some very curious observations upon laughter, concludes thus: 'The passion of laughter is nothing else but sudden glory arising from some sudden conception of some eminency in ourselves, by comparison with the insurant of others, or with our own formerly: for men laugh at the follies of themselves past, when

they come fuddenly-to remembrance, except they bring with them any present dishonour.

15

Y

as

uof

he

by

w

of

ed

be

ACCORDING to this author therefore, when we hear a man laugh excessively, instead of faying he is very merry, we ought to tell him he is very proud. And indeed, if we look into the bottom of this matter, we shall meet with many observations to confirm us in his opinion. Every one laughs at some body that is in an inferior state of folly to himself. It was formerly the custom for every great house in England to keep a tame fool dreffed in petticoats, that the heir of the family might have an opportunity of joking upon him and diverting himself with his abfurdities. For the same reason idiots are still in request in most of the courts of Germany, where there is not a prince of any great magnificence, who has not two or three dreffed, distinguished, undisputed fools in his retinue, whom the rest of the courtiers are always breaking their jests upon.

THE Dutch who are more famous for their industry and application, than for wit and humour, hang up in several of their streets what they call the sign of the Gaper,

that

176 THE SPECTATOR. No. 47.

that is, the head of an idiot dreffed in a cap and bells, and gaping in a most immoderate manner: this is a standing

jest at Amsterdam.

THUS every one diverts himself with some person or other that is below him in point of understanding, and triumphs in the superiority of his genius, whilst he has such objects of derision before his eyes. Mr. Dennis has very well expressed this in a couple of humorous lines, which are part of a translation of a satire in Monsieur Boileau.

Thus one fool lolls his tongue out at another, And shakes his empty noddle at his brother.

MR. Hobbs's reflexion gives us the reason why the infignificant people above-mentioned are stirrers up of laughter among men of a gross taste: but as the more understanding part of mankind do not find their risibility affected by such ordinary objects, it may be worth the while to examine into the several provocatives of laughter in men of

fuperior fense and knowledge.

In the first place I must observe, that there is a set of merry drolls, whom the common people of all countries admire, and seem to love so well, that they could eat them, according to the old proverb: I mean those circumforaneous wits whom every nation calls by the name of that dish of meat which it loves best. In Holland they are termed Pickled berrings; in France, Jean Pottages; in Italy, Maccaronies; and in Great-Britain, Jack Puddings. These merry wags, from whatsoever food they receive their titles, that they may make their audiences laugh, always appear in a fool's coat, and commit such blunders and mistakes in every step they take, and every word they utter, as those who listen to them would be ashamed of.

But this little triumph of the understanding, under the disguise of laughter, is no where more visible than in that custom which prevails every where among us on the first day of the present month, when every body takes it in his head to make as many fools as he can. In proportion as there are more follies discovered, so there is more laughter raised on this day than on any other in the whole year. A neighbour of mine, who is a haberdasher by trade, and a very shallow conceited fellow, makes his boasts that for these ten years successively he has not made less than an hundred

hundred April fools. My landlady had a falling out with him about a fortnight ago, for fending every one of her children upon some sleeveless errand, as she terms it. Her eldest son went to buy an half-penny worth of incle at a shoemaker's; the eldest daughter was dispatched half a mile to see a monster; and in short, the whole family of innocent children made April fools. Nay, my landlady herself did not escape him. This empty fellow has laughed upon these conceits ever since.

This art of wit is well enough, when confined to one day in a twelve-month; but there is an ingenious tribe of men sprung up of late years, who are for making April fools every day in the year. These gentlemen are commonly distinguished by the name of Biters; a race of men that are perpetually employed in laughing at those mistakes

which are of their own production.

Thus we see, in proportion as one man is more refined than another, he chuses his fool out of a lower or higher class of mankind; or, to speak in a more philosophical language, that secret elation and pride of heart, which is generally called laughter, arises in him, from his comparing himself with an object below him, whether it so happens that it be a natural or an artificial fool. It is indeed very possible, that the persons we laugh at may in the main of their characters be much wifer men than ourselves; but if they would have us laugh at them, they must fall short of us in those respects which stir up this passion.

I AM afraid I shall appear too abstracted in my speculations, if I shew that when a man of wit makes us laugh, it is by betraying some oddness or infirmity in his own character, or in the representation which he makes of others; and that when we laugh at a brute or even at an inanimate thing, it is at some action or incident that bears a remote analogy to any blunder or absurdity in reasonable

creatures.

But to come into common life: I shall pass by the consideration of those stage coxcombs that are able to shake a whole audience, and take notice of a particular fort of men who are such provokers of mirth in conversation, that it is impossible for a club or merry-meeting to subsist without them; I mean those honest gentlemen that are always exposed to the wit and rallery of their well-wishers and compani-

THE SPECTATOR. No. 47. companions: that are pelted by men, women, and children, friends and foes, and, in a word, stand as butts in conversation, for every one to shoot at that pleases. I know feveral of these butts who are men of wit and sense, though by fome odd turn of humour, fome unlucky cast in their person or behaviour, they have always the misfortune to make the company merry. The truth of it is, a man is not qualified for a butt, who has not a good deal of wit and vivacity, even in the ridiculous fide of his character. A stupid butt is only fit for the conversation of ordinary people: men of wit require one that will give them play, and bestir himself in the absurd part of his behaviour. A butt with these accomplishments frequently gets the laugh of his fide, and turns the ridicule upon him that attacks him. Sir John Falstaff was an hero of this species, and gives a good description of himself in his capacity of a butt, after the following manner; Men of all forts, fays that merry knight, take a pride to gird at me. The brain of man is not able to invent any thing that tends to laughter more than I invent, or is invented on me. I am not only witty in myfelf, but the cause that wit is in other men.

No. 48. Wednesday, April 25.

Per multas aditum sibi sape siguras
Repperit—OVID. Met. l. 14. v. 652.
Thro' various shapes he often finds access.

Y correspondents take it ill if I do not, from time to time, let them know I have received their letters. The most effectual way will be to publish some of them that are upon important subjects; which I shall introduce with a letter of my own that I writ a fortnight ago to a fraternity who thought sit to make me an honomary member.

To the prefident and fellows of the Ugly Club.

May it please your deformities,

HAVE received the notification of the honour you have done me, in admitting me into your society. I

No. 48. THE SPECTATOR. acknowledge my want of merit, and for that reason shall endeavour at all times to make up my own failures, by ' introducing and recommending to the club persons of more undoubted qualifications than I can pretend to. I fhall next week come down in the stage-coach, in order to take my feat at the board; and shall bring with me a candidate of each fex. The persons I shall present to you, are an old beau and a modern Pict. If they are not so eminently gifted by nature, as our assembly expects, give me leave to fay their acquired ugliness is greater than any that has ever appeared before you. The beau has varied his dress every day of his life for these thirty years last past, and still added to the deformity he was born with. The Pict has still greater merit towards us, and has, ever fince she came to years of discretion, deserted the handsom party, and taken all offible pains to acquire the face in which I shall present her to your confideration and favour. I am, gentlemen, Your most obliged bumble servant,

THE SPECTATOR'.

P. S. 'I DESIRE to know whether you admit people of quality.'

MR. SPECTATOR, April 17. O shew you there are among us of the vain weak fex, some that have honesty and fortitude enough to dare to be ugly, and willing to be thought so; I apply myself to you, to beg your interest and recommendation to the Ugly Club. If my own word will not be taken, (tho' in this case a woman's may) I can bring credible witness of my qualifications for their company, whether they infift upon hair, forehead, eyes, cheeks, or chin; to which I must add, that I find it casier to lean to my left fide, than my right. I hope I am in all. respects agreeable: and for humour and mirth, I'll keep up to the president himself. All the favour I'll pretend to is, that as I am the first woman has appeared desirous of good company, and agreeable conversation, I may take and keep the upper end of the table. And indeed I think they want a carver, which I can be after as ugly a manner as they can wish. I desire your thoughts of my

my claim as foon as you can. Add to my features the length of my face, which is full half yard; tho' I never knew the reason of it till you gave one for the shortness of yours. If I knew a name ugly enough to belong to the above described face, I would feign one; but, to my unspeakable missortune, my name is the only disagreeable prettiness about me; so pr'ythee make one for me that signifies all the deformity in the world: you understand Latin, but be sure bring it in with my being in the sincerity of my heart,

Your most frightful admirer,

and fervant,

Hecatiffa.

MR. SPECTATOR, TREAD your discourse upon affectation, and from the remarks made in it examined my own heart so frictly, that I thought I had found out its most secret e avenues, with a resolution to be aware of you for the future. But, alas! to my forrow I now understand, that I have several follies which I do not know the root of. I am an old fellow, and extremely troubled with the gout; but having always a strong vanity towards being pleasing in the eyes of women, I never have a moment's ease, but I am mounted in high-heeled shoes with a glased wax-leather instep. Two days after a severe sit I was invited to a friend's house in the city, where I be-· lieved I should see ladies; and with my usual complaifance crippled myself to wait upon them: a very sumptuous table, agreeable company, and kind reception, were but fo many importunate additions to the torment I was in. A gentleman of the family observed my condition; and foon after the queen's health, he in the prefence of the whole company, with his own hands, degraded me into an old pair of his own shoes. This operation, before fine ladies, to me, who am by nature a coxcomb, was suffered with the same reluctance as they admit the help of men in their greatest extremity. The return of ease made me forgive the rough obligation · laid upon me, which at that time relieved my body from a ' diltem-

No. 48. THE SPECTATOR. a distemper, and will my mind for ever from a folly.

For the charity received I return my thanks this way.

Your most bumble servant.

SIR. Epping, April 18. 7E have your papers here the morning they come out, and we have been very well entertained with ' your last, upon the false ornaments of persons who represent heroes in a tragedy. What made your speculation come very feafonably among us is, that we have ' now at this place a company of strollers, who are very far from offending in the impertinent splendor of the drama. They are so far from falling into these falle gallantries, that the flage is here in its original fituation of a cart. Alexander the great was acted by a fellow in ' a paper cravat. The next day, the earl of Effex feemed to have no distress but his poverty: and my lord Fop-' pington the same morning wanted any better means to ' shew himself a fop, than by wearing stockings of diffe-' rent colours. In a word, tho' they have had a full barn for many days together, our itinerants are still so wretch-' edly poor, that without you can prevail to fend us the furniture you forbid at the play-house, the heroes appear only like sturdy beggars, and the heroines gipsies. We have had but one part which was performed and dreffed with propriety, and that was Justice Clodpate: this was ' so well done that it offended Mr. Justice Overdo, who, ' in the midst of our whole audience, was, like Quixote in the puppet-show, so highly provoked, that he told them, If they would move compassion, it should be in their own persons, and not in the characters of distressed 'princes and potentates: he told them, If they were fo good at finding the way to peoples hearts, they should do it at the end of bridges or church-porches, in their ' proper vocation of beggars. This, the justice says, they ' must expect, since they could not be contented to act heathen warriors, and fuch fellows as Alexander, but ' must presume to make a mockery of one of the quorum.

R

Your Servant.

No. 49. Thursday, April 26.

——Hominem pagina nostra sapit. MART.

Men and their manners I describe.

T is very natural for a man who is not turned for mirthful meetings of men, or affemblies of the fair fex. to delight in that fort of conversation which we find in coffee-houses. Here a man, of my temper, is in his element; for if he cannot talk, he can still be more agreeable to his company, as well as pleafed in himfelf, in being only an hearer. It is a fecret known but to few, yet of no finall use in the conduct of life, that when you fall into a man's conversation, the first thing you should consider is, whether he has a greater inclination to hear you, or that you should hear him. The latter is the more general defire, and I know very able flatterers that never speak a word in praise of the persons from whom they obtain daily favours, but still practife a skilful attention to whatever is uttered by those with whom they converse. We are very curious to observe the behaviour of great men and their clients; but the same passions and interests move men in lower spheres; and I, that have nothing else to do but make observations, see in every parish, street, lane, and alley of this populous city, a little potentate that has his court and his flatterers who lay finares for his affection and favour, by the fame arts that are practifed upon men in higher stations.

In the place I most usually frequent, men differ rather in the time of day in which they make a figure, than in any real greatness above one another. I, who am at the coffee-house at six in a morning, know that my friend Beaver the haberdasher has a levée of more undissembled friends and admirers, than most of the courtiers or generals of Great Britain. Every man about him has, perhaps, a news-paper in his hand; but none can pretend to guess what step will be taken in any one court of Europe, rill Mr. Beaver has thrown down his pipe, and declares what measures the allies must enter into upon this new posture

No. 49. THE SPEC.TATOR. posture of affairs. Our coffee-house is near one of the inns of court, and Beaver has the audience and admiration of his neighbours from fix 'till within a quarter of eight, at which time he is interrupted by the students of the house; some of whom are ready dressed for Westminster, at eight in the morning, with faces as busy as if they were retained in every cause there; and others come in their night-gowns to faunter away their time, as if they never deligned to go thither. I do not know that I meet, in any of my walks, objects which move both my fpleen and laughter so effectually, as these young fellows at the Grecian, Squire's, Searl's, and all coffee-houses adjacent to the law, who rife early for no other purpose but to publish their laziness. One would think these young Virtuofor take a gay cap and flippers, with a scarf and party-coloured gown, to be enligns of dignity; for the vain things approach each other with an air, which shews they regard one another for their vestments. I have observed that the superiority among these proceeds from an opinion of gallantry and fashion: the gentleman in the strawberry fash, who prefides fo much over the rest, has, it seems, subscribed to every opera this last winter, and is supposed to receive favours from one of the actreffes.

WHEN the day grows too busy for these gentlemen to enjoy any longer the pleasures of their Deshabille, with any manner of confidence, they give place to men who have bulinels or good sense in their faces, and come to the coffee-house either to transact affairs or enjoy conversation. The persons, to whose behaviour and discourse I have most regard, are such as are between these two forts of men: fuch as have not spirits too active to be happy and well pleased in a private condition, nor complexions too warm to make them neglect the duties and relations of life. Of these fort of men consist the worthier part of mankind; of these are all good fathers, generous brothers, fincere friends, and faithful subjects. Their entertainments are derived rather from reason than imagination: which is the cause that there is no impatience or instability in their speech or action. You see in their countenances they are at home, and in quiet possession of the present instant, as it passes, without desiring to quicken it by gratifying any passion, or prosecuting any new design. These

are

are the men formed for fociety, and those little communi-

ties which we express by the word neighbourhoods.

The coffee-house is the place of rendezvous to all that live near it, who are thus turned to relish calm and ordinary life. Eubulus prefides over the middle hours of the day, when this affembly of men meet together. He enjoys a great fortune handfomly, without lanching into expence; and exerts many noble and useful qualities, without appearing in any public employment. His wildom and knowledge are serviceable to all that think fit to make use of them; and he does the office of a council; a judge, an executor, and a friend to all his acquaintance, not only without the profits which attend fuch offices, but also without the deference and homage which are untially paid to them. The giving of thanks is displeasing to him. The greatest gratitude you can shew him, is to let him see you are the better man for his fervices; and that you are as ready to. oblige others, as he is to oblige you.

In the private exigencies of his friends he lends, at legal value, confiderable fums, which he might highly increase by rolling in the public flocks. He does not confider in whose hands his money will improve most, but where it

will do most good.

EUBULUS has so great an authority in his little diurnal audience, that when he shakes his head at any piece of public news, they all of them appear dejected; and on the contrary, go home to their dinners with a good stomach and chearful aspect, when Eubulus seems to intimate that things go well. Nay, their veneration towards him is so great, that when they are in other company they speak and act after him; are wise in his sentences, and are no sooner sat down at their own tables, but they hope or fear, rejoice or despond, as they saw him do at the coffee-house. In a word, every man is Eubulus as soon as his back is turned.

Having here given an account of the several reigns that succeed each other from day-break till dinner-time, I shall mention the monarchs of the afternoon on another occasion, and shut up the whole series of them with the history of Tom the tyrant; who, as first minister of the cossec-house, takes the government upon him between the hours of eleven and twelve at night, and gives his orders

No. 49. THE SPECTATOR. 185 in the most arbitrary manner to the servants below him, as to the disposition of liquors, coal and cinders.

No. 50. Friday, April 27.

Nunquam aliud natura, aliud sapientia dixit.

Juv. Sat 14. v. 327.

Good sense and nature always speak the same.

When the four Indian kings were in this country about a twelvementh ago, I often mixed with the rabble, and followed them a whole day together, being wonderfully struck with the fight of every thing that is new or uncommon. I have, since their departure, employed a friend to make many inquiries of their landlord the upholsterer, relating to their manners and conversation, as also concerning the remarks which they made in this country; for, next to the forming a right notion of such strangers, I should be desirous of learning what ideas they have conceived of us.

THE upholsterer sinding my friend very inquisitive about these his lodgers, brought him some time since a little bundle of papers, which he assured him were written by king Sa Ga Tean Qua Rash Tow, and, as he supposes, left behind by some mistake. These papers are now translated, and contain abundance of very odd observations, which I find this little fraternity of kings made during their stay in the isse of Great Britain. I shall present my reader with a short specimen of them in this paper, and may perhaps communicate more to him hereaster. In the article of London are the following words, which without doubt are meant of the church of St. Paul.

On the most rising part of the town there stands at huge house, big enough to contain the whole nation of

which I am king. Our good brother E Tow O Koam, king of the rivers, is of opinion it was made by the hands of that great God to whom it is conferrated. The

kings of Granajah and of the Six Nations believe that it was created with the earth, and produced on the ame

day with the fun and moon. But for my own part,

186 THE SPECTATOR. No. 50. the best information that I could get of this matter, I am apt to think that this prodigious pile was fashioned into the shape it now bears by several tools and instruments of which they have a wonderful variety in this country. It was probably at first an huge mishapen rock that grew upon the top of the hill, which the natives of the country, after having cut it into a kind of regular figure, bored and hollowed with incredible pains and industry, 'till they had wrought in it all those beautiful vaults and caverns into which it is divided at this day. As foon as this rock was thus curiously scooped to their liking, 2. prodigious number of hands must have been employed in chipping the outlide of it, which is now as fmooth as the surface of a pebble; and is in several places hewn out into pillars that stand like the trunks of so many trees bound about the top with garlands of leaves. It is probble that when this great work was begun, which must have been many hundred years ago, there was some religion among this people; for they give it the name of a temple, and have a tradition that it was deligned for men. to pay their devotions in. And indeed there are feveral reasons which make us think that the natives of this country had formerly among them fome fort of worthip; for they let a-part every leventh day as facred: but upon my going into one of these holy houses on that day, I could not observe any circumstance of devotion in their behaviour; there was indeed a man in black who was. mounted above the rek, and feemed to utter fomething with a great deal of vehemence; but as for those undere neath him, instead of paying their worship to the deity of the place, they were most of them bowing and curt-

fast asleep.

The queen of the country appointed two men to attend us, that had enough of our language to make themselves understood in some few particulars. But we soon perceived these two were great enemies to one another, and did not always agree in the same story. We could make a shift to gather out of one of them; that this island was very much infested with a monstrous kind of animals; in the shape of men, called Whigs; and he often told us, that he hoped we should meet with none of

fying to one another, and a confiderable number of them

No. 50. THE SPECTATOR. 187 them in our way, for that if we did, they would be apter

to knock us down for being kings.

Over other interpreter used to talk very much of a kind of animal called a Tory, that was as great a monfiler as the Whig, and would treat us as ill for being foreigners. These two creatures, it seems, are born with a secret antipathy to one another, and engage when they meet as naturally as the elephant and the rhinoceros. But as we saw none of either of these species, we are apt to think that our guides deceived us with misrepresentations and sictions, and amused us with an account of such

" monkers as are not really in their country.

THESE particulars we made a shift to pick out from the discourse of our interpreters; which we put together. as well as we could, being able to understand but here and there a word of what they faid, and afterwards making up the meaning of it among ourselves. The men of. the country are very cunning and ingenious in handicraft works, but withal fo very idle, that we often faw young " lufty raw-boned fellows carried up and down the freets. in little covered rooms by a couple of porters, who are hired for that service. Their dress is likeways very barbarous, for they almost strangle themselves about the neek, and bind their bodies with many ligatures, that we are apt to think are the occasion of several distempers. among them, which our country is entirely free from. 'Instead of those beautiful feathers with which we adorn. our heads, they often buy up a monstrous bush of hair, which covers their heads, and falls down in a large fleece below in the middle of their backs; with which they walk up and down the streets, and are as proud of it as f if it was of their own growth.

We were invited to one of their public diversions, where we hoped to have seen the great men of their country running down a stag or pitching a bar, that we might have discovered who were the persons of the greatest abilities among them; but instead of that they conveyed us into a huge room lighted up with abundance of candles; where this lazy people sat still above three hours to see several feats of ingenuity performed by others, who it

L feems were paid for it.

ESS THE SPECTATOR. No. 501.

As for the women of the country, not being able to talk with them, we could only make our remarks upon

them at a distance. They let the hair of their heads grow

to a great length; but as the men make a great show with heads of hair that are none of their own, the women.

who they fay have very fine heads of hair, tie it up in a

knot, and cover it from being seen. The women look like angels, and would be more beautiful than the sun,

were it not for little black fpots that are apt to break out

in their faces, and sometimes rise in very odd figures. I

have observed that those little blemishes wear off very

foon; but when they disappear in one part of the face, they are very apt to break out in another, infomuch that

I have seen a spot upon the forehead in the afternoon,

which was upon the chin in the morning.

THE author then proceeds to shew the absurdity of breeches and petticoats, with many other curious observations, which I shall reserve for another occasion. I cannot however conclude this paper without taking notice that amidst these wild remarks there now and then appears something very reasonable. I cannot likeways forbear observing, that we are all guilty in some measure of the same narrow way of thinking, which we meet with in this abstract of the Indian journal, when we fancy the customs, dresses, and manners of other countries are ridiculous and extravagant, if they do not resemble those of our own. C.

No. 51. Saturday, April 28.

Torquet ab obscenis jam nunc sermonibus aurem. Hor. Ep. 1. 1. 2. v. 127;

He from the tafte obscene reclaims our youth. POPE.

MR. SPECTATOR.

Y fortune, quality, and person are such as render me as conspicuous as any young woman in town.

Lit is in my power to enjoy it in all its vanities, but I. have, from a very careful education, contracted a great.

aversion to the forward air and fashion which is practif-

ed in all public places and affemblies. I attribute this-

No. 51. THE SPECTATOR. 189

very much to the stile and manners of our plays. I was

last night at The Funeral, where a confident lover in the play, speaking of his mistress, cries out,---- 2h that Har-

riot! to fold these arms about the waist of that beaute-

as this ought, by no means, to be presented to a chaste and regular audience. I expect your opinion of this sen-

tence, and recommend to your confideration, as a Spec-

'TATOR, the conduct of the stage at present with relation to chastity and modesty.

I am, SIR,

Your constant reader and well-wisher.

THE complaint of this young lady is so just, that the offence is great enough to have displeased perions who cannot pretend to that delicacy and modelty, of which she is mistress. But there is a great deal to be said in behalf of an author: if the audience would but confider the difficulty of keeping up a sprightly dialogue for five acts together, they would allow a writer, when he wants wit, and cannot please any otherways, to help it out with a little smuttiness. I will answer for the poets, that no one ever writ bawdry for any other reason but dearth of invention. When the author cannot Brike out of himself any more of that which he has superior to those who make up the bulk of his audience, his natural recourse is to that which he has in common with them; and a description which gratifies a fenfual appetite will please, when the author has nothing about him to delight a refined imagination. It is to fuch a poverty, we must impute this and all other sentences in plays, which are of this kind, and which are commonly called luscious expressions.

This expedient, to supply the desiciencies of wit, has been used more or less, by most of the authors who have succeeded on the stage; tho' I know but one who has professedly writ a play upon the basis of the desire of multiplying our species, and that is the polite Sir George Etherege; if I understand what the lady would be at, in the play called, She would if she could. Other poets have, here and there, given an intimation, that there is this design, under

all the disguises and affectations which a lady may put on; but no author, except this, has made sure work of it, and put the imaginations of the audience upon this one purpose, from the beginning to the end of the comedy. It has always fared accordingly; for whether it be, that all who go to this piece would if they could, or that the innocents go to it, to guess only what She would if she could, the

play has always been well received.

It lifts an heavy empty sentence, when there is added to it a lascivious gesture of body; and when it is too low to be raised even by that, a flat meaning is enlivened by making it a double one. Writers, who want genius, never fail of keeping this fecret in reserve, to create a laugh, or raise a clap. I, who know nothing of women but from feeing plays, can give great gueffes at the whole structure of the fair fex, by being innocently placed in the pit, and infulted by the petticoats of their dancers; the advantages of whose pretty persons are a great help to a dull play. When a poet flags in writing lusciously, a pretty girl can move lasciviously, and have the same good consequence for the author. Dull poets in this case use their audiences, as dull paralites do their patrons; when they cannot longer divert them with their wit or humour, they bait their ears with something which is agreeable to their temper, though below their understanding. Apicius cannot resilt being pleased, if you give him an account of a delicious meal; or Clodius, if you describe a wanton beauty: tho' at the same time, if you do not awake those inclinations in them, no men are better judges of what is just and delicate in conversation. But, as I have before observed, it is casier to talk to the man, than to the man of sense.

It is remarkable, that the writers of least learning are best skilled in the luscious way. The poetestes of the age have done wonders in this kind; and we are obliged to the lady who writ lbrahim, for introducing a preparatory scene to the very action, when the emperor throws his handkerchief as a signal for his mistress to follow him into the most retired part of the seraglio. It must be confessed his Turkish majesty went off with a good air, but, methought, we made but a sad signer who waited without. This ingenious gentlewoman, in this piece of bawdry, refined upon an author of the same sex, who, in The

Rover,

K

t

Rover, makes a country squire strip to his Holland drawers. For Blunt is disappointed, and the emperor is understood to go on to the utmost. The pleasantry of stripping almost naked has been since practised, where indeed it should have begun, very successfully at Bartholmew-fair.

IT is not here to be omitted, that in one of the abovementioned female compositions, the Rover is very frequently fent on the same errand; as I take it, above once every act. This is not wholly unnatural; for, they fay, the menauthors draw themselves in their chief characters, and the women-writers may be allowed the same liberty. Thus, as the male wit gives his hero a good fortune, the female gives her heroine a good gallant, at the end of the play. But, indeed, there is hardly a play one can go to, but the hero or fine gentleman of it struts off upon the same account, and leaves us to confider what good office he has put us to, or to employ ourselves as we please. To be plain, a man who frequents plays would have a very respectful notion of himself, were he to recollect how often he has been used as a pimp to ravishing tyrants, or successful rakes. When the actors make their Exit on this good occasion, the ladies are fure to have an examining glance from the pit, to see how they relish what passes; and a few lewd fools are very ready to employ their talents upon the composure or freedom of their looks. Such incidents as these make some ladies wholly absent thamselves from the playhouse; and others never miss the first day of a play, lest it should prove too luscious to admit their going with any countenance to it on the fecond.

Ir men of wit, who think fit to write for the stage, instead of this pitiful way of giving delight, would turn
their thoughts upon raising it from good natural impulses
as are in the audience, but are choked up by vice and
luxury, they would not only please, but befriend us at the
same time. If a man had a mind to be new in his way of
writing, might not he who is now represented as a fine
gentleman, tho' he betrays the honour and bed of his neighbour and friend, and lyes with half the women in the
play, and is at last rewarded with her of the best character
in it; I say, upon giving the comedy another cast, might
not such a one divert the audience quite as well, if at the
catastrophe he were found out for a traitor, and met with

contempt accordingly? There is feldom a person devoted to above one darling vice at a time, so that there is room enough to catch at mens hearts to their good and advantage, if the poets will attempt it with the honesty which becomes their characters.

THERE is no man who loves his bottle or his mistress, in a manner fo very abandoned, as not to be capable of relishing an agreeable character, that is no way a slave to either of those pursuits. A man that is temperate, generous, valiant, chafte, faithful, and honest, may, at the same time, have wit, humour, mirth, good-breeding, and gallantry. While he exerts these latter qualities, twenty occalions might be invented to shew he is master of the other noble virtues. Such characters would fmite and reprove the heart of a man of sense, when he is given up to his pleasures. He would see he has been mistaken all this while, and be convinced that a found constitution and an innocent mind are the true ingredients for becoming and enjoying life. All men of true tafte would call a man of wit, who should turn his ambition this way, a friend and benefactor to his country; but I am at a loss what name they would give him, who makes use of his capacity for contrary purpofes.

No. 52. Monday, April 30.

Omnes ut tecum meritis pro talibus annos Exigat, et pulchra faciat te prole parentem. VIRG. An. 1. v. 78.

To crown thy worth, she shall be ever thine, And make thee father of a beauteous line.

A N ingenious correspondent, like a sprightly wise, will always have the last word. I did not think my last letter to the deformed fraternity would have occasioned any answer, especially since I had promised them so sudden a visit: but as they think they cannot shew too great a veneration for my person, they have already sent me up an answer. As to the proposal of a marriage between myself and the matchless Hecatissa, I have but one objection to it; which

No. 52. THE SPECTATOR.

193

which is, that all the fociety will expect to be acquainted with her; and who can be fure of keeping a woman's heart long, where she may have so much choice! I am the more alarmed at this, because the lady seems particularly smitten with men of their make.

I BELIEVE I shall set my heart upon her; and think never the worse of my mistress for an epigram a smart fellow writ, as he thought, against her; it does but the more recommend her to me. At the same time I cannot but dis-

cover that his malice is stoln from Martial.

Tacta places, audita places, si non videare Tota places; neutro si videare, places.

Whilst in the dark on thy soft hand I hung, And heard the tempting Siren in thy tongue, What slames, what darts, what anguish I endur'd! But-when the candle enter'd I was cur'd.

TOUR letter to us we have received as a fignal mark of your favour and brotherly affection. We shall be heartily glad to fee your fhort face in Oxford: and fince the wisdom of our legislature has been immortalized in your speculations, and our personal deformities in fome fort by you recorded to all posterity, we hold ourfelves in gratitude bound to receive, with the highest refpect, all such persons as for their extrardinary merit you fhall think fit, from time to time, to recommend unto the board. As for the Pictish damsel, we have an easy chair prepared at the upper end of the table; which we doubt onot but the will grace with a very hideous aspect, and much better become the feat in the native and unaffected uncomlines of her person, than with all the superficial airs of the pencil, which (as you have very ingeniously observed) vanish with a breath, and the most innocent adorer may deface the shrine with a salutation; and, in the literal fense of our poets, snatch and imprint his balmy kiffes, and devour her melting lips: in short, the only faces of the Pictish kind that will endure the weather, must be of Dr. Carbuncle's dye; tho' his, in truth, has cost him a world the painting; but then he boasts with Zeuxes, In aternitatem pingo; and oft jocosely tells the fair ones, would they acquire colours that would VOL. I. " Stand

THE SPECTATOR. No. 52. T94 fland kissing, they must no longer paint but drink for a complexion: a maxim that in this our age has been purfued with no ill fuccess; and has been as admirable in its effects, as the famous cofinetic mentioned in the Post-" man, and invented by the renowned British Hippocrates of the pettle and mortar; making the party, after a due course, rosy, hale, and airy; and the best and most approved receipt now extant for the fever of the spirits. But to return to our female candidate, who, I underfland, is returned to herfelf, and will no longer hang out false colours; as she is the first of her sex that has done us fo great an honour, she will certainly, in a very short time, both in profe and verse, be a lady of the most celebrated deformity now living; and meet with admirers ' here as frightful as herself. But being a long-headed gentlewoman, I am apt to imagine she has some further design than you have yet penetrated; and perhaps has " more mind to the SPECTATOR than any of his fraternity, as the person of all the world she could like for a paramour: and if so, really I cannot but applaud her ' choice; and should be glad if it might lye in my power, to effect an amicable accommodation betwixt two faces of fuch different extremes, as the only possible expedient to mend the breed, and rectify the phyliognomy of the family on both fides. And again, as fhe is a lady of a very fluent elocution, you need not fear that your first child will be born dumb, which otherways you might have some reason to be apprehensive of. To be plain with you, I can see nothing shocking in it; for the she has not a face like a John-Apple, yet as a late friend of mine, who at fixty-five ventured on a lass of fifteen, very frequently, in the remaining five years of his life, gave me to understand, that, as old as he then seemed, when they were first married, he and his spoule could make but fourfcore; so may Madam Hecatissa very justly alledge heref after, that, as long vilaged as the may then be thought, upon their wedding-day Mr. SPECTATOR and she had but half an ell of face betwixt them: and this my very worthy predecessor, Mr. Serjeant Chin, always maintained to be on more than the true oval proportion between man and wife. But as this may be a new thing to you, who have hitherto had no expectations from women, I shall allow 'you

No. 52. THE SPECTATOR. 195

you what time you think fit to confider on't; not with-

out fome hope of feeing at last your thoughts hereupon

fubjoined to mine, and which is an honour much de-

fired by, SIR,

Your affured friend, and most humble servant,

Hugh Gobling, Preses.

THE following letter has not much in it; but as it is written in my own praise I cannot from my heart suppress it.

SIR,

YOU proposed, in your Spectator of last Tuesday, Mr. Hobbs's hypothesis, for solving that very

old phænomenon of laughter You have made the hypothesis valuable by espousing it yourself; for had it con-

tinued Mr. Hobbs's, no-body would have minded it.
Now here this perplexed case arises: a certain company

laughed very heartily upon the reading of that very pa-

per of yours; and the truth on it is, he must be a man of more than ordinary constancy that could stand it out

against so much comedy, and not do as we did. Now

there are few men in the world so far lost to all good fense, as to look upon you to be a man in a state of folly

' inferior to himself. Pray then how do you justify your

hypothesis of laughter!

Thursday, the 26th of the month of Fools. Your most bumble,

Q. R.

SIR,

R

IN answer to your letter, I must desire you to recollect yourself; and you will find, that when you did me the honour to be so merry over my paper, you laughed at the idiot, the German courtier, the gaper, the merry-andrew, the haberdasher, the biter, the butt, and not at

andrew, the haberdasher, the biter, the butt, and not at

Your humble fervant,

THE SPECTATOR.

No. 53. Tuesday, May 1.

- Aliquando bonus dormitat Homerus. Hor. Ars poet. v. 359.

Homer himself hath been observ'd to nod.

TY correspondents grow so numerous, that I cannot avoid frequently inferting their applications to me.

MR. SPECTATOR,

* TAM glad I can inform you, that your endeavours to. adorn that fex, which is the fairest part of the visible creation, are well received, and like to prove not unfucceisful. The triumph of Daphne over her fifter Latitia has been the subject of conversation at several tea-tables where I have been present; and I have observed the fair circle not a little pleafed to find you confidering them as reasonable creatures, and endeavouring to banish that Ma-· hometan custom, which had too much prevailed even in this island, of treating women as if they had no fouls. I must do them the justice to say, that there seems to be onothing wanting to the finishing of these lovely pieces of human nature, belides the turning and applying their ambition properly, and the keeping them up to a fense of what is their true merit. Epicletus, that plain honest philosopher, as little as he had of gallantry, appears to have understood them as well as the polite St. Evremont, and has hit this point very luckily. When young women fays he, arrive at a certain age, they hear themselves called Mistresses, and are made to believe that their on-" ly business is to please the men; they immediately begin to drefs, and place all their hopes in the adorning of their persons; it is therefore, continues he, worth the while to endeavour by all means to make them sensible, that the honour paid to them is only upon account of their conducting themselves with virtue, modesty, and discretion. ' Now to purfue the matter yet further, and to render your cares for the improvement of the fair ones more effectual, I would propose a new method, like those applications which are faid to convey their virtue by fympathy;

No. 53. THE SPECTATOR. 197

pathy; and that is, that in order to embellish the mistres, you should give a new education to the lover, and teach the men not to be any longer dazzled by false charms and unreal beauty. I cannot but think that if our sex knew always how to place their esteem justly, the other would not be so often wanting to themselves in deserving it. For as the being enamoured with a woman of sense and virtue is an improvement to a man's understanding and morals, and the passion is ennobled by the object which inspires it; so on the other side, the appearing amiable to a man of a wise and elegant mind, carries in itself no small degree of merit and accomplishment. I conclude therefore that one way to make the women yet

I am, S I R, Your most humble servant, R. B.

YOURS of Saturday last I read, not without some resentment: but I will suppose when you say you expect an inundation of ribbons and brocades, and to see many new vanities which the women will fall into upon a peace with France, that you intend only the unthinking part of our sex; and what methods can reduce them to reason is hard to imagine.

more agreeable is, to make the men more virtuous.

But, Sir, there are others yet, that your instructions might be of great use to, who, after their best endeavours, are sometimes at a loss to acquit themselves to a censorious world: I am far from thinking you can altogether disapprove of conversation between ladies and gentlemen, regulated by the rules of honour and prudence, and have thought it an observation not ill made, that where that was wholly denied, the women loss their

wit, and the men their good-manners. It is fure, from those improper liberties you mentioned, that a fort of undistinguishing people shall banish from their drawing-rooms the best-bred men in the world, and condemn those that do not. Your stating this point might, I think, be of good use, as well as much oblige,

S I. R, Your admirer, and most humble servant,

ANNA BELLA.

No answer to this, till Anna Bella sends a description of those she calls the best-bred men in the world:

R 3

MR.

MR. SPECTATOR,

I AM a gentleman who for many years last past have been well known to be truly splenetic, and that my fpleen ariles from having contracted fo great a delicacy, by reading the best authors, and keeping the most refined company, that I cannot bear the least impropriety of language, or rusticity of behaviour. Now, Sir, I have ever looked upon this as a wife diffemper; but by late ob-' servations find that every heavy wretch, who has nothing to fay, excuses his dulness by complaining of the spleen. Nay, I faw the other day, two fellows in a tayern kitchen fet up for it, call for a pint and pipes, and only by guz-' ling liquor to each other's health, and wafting smoke in each other's face, pretend to throw off the fpleen. I ap-' peal to you whether these dishonours are to be done to * the distemper of the great and the polite. I beseech you, ' Sir, to inform these fellows that they have not the spleen, because they cannot talk without the help of a glass at 4 their mouths, or convey their meaning to each other without the interpolition of clouds. If you will not do this with all speed, I assure you, for my part, I will whol-' ly quit the disease, and for the future be merry with the vulgar.

Jam, SIR,

Your humble fervant.

SIR,

ed starer, and conceived a detestation for that practice from what you have writ upon the subject. But as you have been very severe upon the behaviour of us men at divine service, I hope you will not be so apparently partial to the women, as to let them go wholly unobserved. If they do every thing that is possible to attract our eyes, are we more culpable than they, for looking at them? I happened last Sunday to be shut into a pew, which was full of young ladies in the bloom of youth and beauty. When the service began, I had not room to kneel at the confession, but as I stood kept my eyes from wandering as well as I was able, till one of

No. 53. THE SPECTATOR.

199

the young ladies, who is a peeper, resolved to bring down ' my looks, and fix my devotion on herfelf. You are to know, Sir, that a peeper works with her hands, eyes, and fan; one of which is continually in motion, while he thinks the is not actually the admiration of some ogler or starer in the congregation. As I stood utterly at a loss how to behave myielf, surrounded as I was, this peeper so placed herself as to be kneeling just before me. She displayed the most beautiful bosom imaginable, which heaved and fell with some fervour, while a delicate wellhaped arm held a fan over her face. It was not in nature to command one's eyes from this object. I could not avoid taking notice also of her fan, which had on it various figures, very improper to behold on that occafion. There lay in the body of the piece a Venus, under a purple canopy furled with curious wreaths of drae pery, half naked, attended with a train of Cupids, who were busied in fanning her as she sleeped. Behind her was drawn a Satyr peeping over the filken fence, and threatening to break through it. I frequently offered to turn my fight another way, but was still detained by the fascination of the peeper's eyes, who had long practised a skill in them, to recal the parting glances of her-beholders. You see my complaint, and hope you will take these mischievous people, the peepers, into your consideration. I doubt not but you will think a peeper as much more pernicious than a starer, as an ambuscade is more to be feared than an open affault.

I am, S I R, Your most obedient servant.

This peeper using both fan-and eyes to be considered as a Pict; and proceed accordingly.

King LATINUS to the SPECTATOR, greeting.

HO' fome may think we descend from our imperial dignity, in holding correspondence with a private literato; yet as we have great respect to all good intentions for our service, we do not esteem it beneath us to return you our royal thanks for what you published in our behalf, while under confinement in the inchanted castle of the Savoy, and for your mention of a subsidy

200 THE SPECTATOR. No. 53.

fidy for a prince in misfortune. This your timely zeal

has inclined the hearts of divers to be aiding unto us, if

we could propose the means. We have taken their good-

will into confideration, and have contrived a method

which will be easy to those who shall give the aid, and

not unacceptable to us who receive it. A concert of mu-

fic shall be prepared at Haberdashers-ball for Wednes-

day the second of May, and we will honour the said entertainment with our own presence, where each person

fhall be affeffed but at two shillings and fix pence. What

we expect from you is, that you publish these our royal

intentions, with injunction that they be read at all tea-

tables within the cities of London and Westminster; and

fo we bid you heartily farewel.

LATINUS, king of the Volicians.

Given at our court in Vinegar-yard, flory the third from the earth, April 28, 1711.

No. 54. Wednesday, May 2.

- Strenua nos exercet inertia.

Hoz. Ep. 11. l. 1. v. 28.

Laborious idleness our power employs.

THE following letter being the first that I have received from the learned university of Cambridge, I could not but do myself the honour of publishing it. It gives an account of a new sect of philosophers which has arose in that famous residence of learning; and is, perhaps, the only sect this age is likely to produce.

MR. SPECTATOR, Cambridge, April 26.

BELIEVING you to be an universal encourager of liberal arts and sciences, and glad of any information from the learned world, I thought an account of a sect of philosophers very frequent among us, but not taken notice of, as far as I can remember, by any writers either antient or modern, would not be un-

acceptable to you. The philosophers of this feet are in

' dered

the language of our university called Lowngers. I am of opinion, that, as in many other things, so likeways. in this, the antients have been defective, viz. in mentioning no philosophers of this fort. Some indeed will affirm that they are a kind of peripatetics, because we fee them continually walking about. But I would have these gentleman consider, that the the antient peripatetics walked much, yet they wrote much also; witness, to the forrow of this feet, Ariftotle and others: whereas it is notorious, that most of our professors never lay out a farthing either in pen, ink, or paper. Others are for deriving them from Diogenes, because several of the ! I leading men of the fect have a great deal of the cynical. humour in them, and delight much in fun-shine. But then again, Diogenes was content to have his constant habitation in a narrow tub, whilst our philosophers are fo far from being of his opinion, that it is death to them to be confined within the limits of a good handiom convenient chamber but for half an hour. Others thereare, who from the clearness of their heads deduce the ' pedigree of Lowngers from that great man (I think it was either Plato or Socrates) who after all his study and learning professed, that all he then knew was, that he knew nothing. You easily see this is but a shallow argument, and may be foon confuted. "I.HAVE with great pains and industry made my observations, from time to time, upon these sages; and hav-

vations, from time to time, upon these sages; and having now all materials ready, am compiling a treatise, wherein I shall set forth the rise and progress of this famous sect, together with their maxims, austerities, manner of living, &c. Having prevailed with a friend, who designs shortly to publish a new edition of Diogenes Lacertius, to add this treatise of mine by way of supplement; I shall now, to let the world see what may be expected from me (first begging Mr. Spectator's leave that the world may see it) briefly touch upon some of my chief observations, and then subscribe myself your humble servant. In the first place I shall give you two or three of their maxims. The fundamental one, upon which their whole system is built, is this, viz. that time being an implacable enemy to and destroyer of all things, ought to be paid in his own coin, and be destroyed and mur-

202 THE SPECTATOR. No. 54.

dered without mercy, by all the ways that can be invented. Another favourite faying of theirs is, that buliness was defigned only for knaves, and study for blockheads. A third feems to be a ludicrous one, but has a great effect upon their lives; and is this, that the devil is at home. Now for their manner of living: and here I ' have a large field to expatiate in; but I shall reserve particulars for my intended discourse, and now only mention one or two of their principal exercises. The elder proficients employ themselves in inspecting mores homi-' num multorum, in getting acquainted with all the figns ' and windows in the town. Some are arrived to fo great knowledge, that they can tell every time any butcher ' kills a calf, every time an old woman's cat is in the ftraw; and a thousand other matters as important. One antient philosopher contemplates two or three hours every day over a fun-dial; and is true to the dial,

Altho' it be not shone upon.

Our young students are content to carry their speculations as yet no farther than bowling-greens, billiard-tables, and such like places. This may serve for a sketch of my design; in which I hope I shall have your encouragement. I am,

S I R. Yours.

I MUST be so just as to observe I have formerly seen of this sect at our other university; the not distinguished by the appellation which the learned historian, my correspondent, reports they bear at Cambridge. They were ever looked upon as a people that impaired themselves more by their strict application to the rules of their order, than any other students whatever. Others seldom hurt themselves any further than to gain weak eyes and sometimes head-aches; but these philosophers are seized all over with a general inability, indolence, and weariness, and a certain impatience of the place they are in, with an heaviness in removing to another.

THE Lowngers are satisfied with being merely part of the number of mankind, without distinguishing themselves from amongst them. They may be said rather to suffer

THE SPECTATOR. their time to pass, than to spend it, without regard to the past, or prospect of the future. All they know of life is only the present instant, and do not take even that. When one of this order happens to be a man of fortune, the expence of his time is transferred to his coach and horses, and his life is to be measured by their motion, not his own enjoyments or fufferings. The chief entertainment one of these philosophers can possibly propose to himself, is to get a relish of dress. This, methinks, might diversify the person he is weary of (his own dear self) to himself. I have known these two amusements make one of these philosophers make a tolerable figure in the world; with variety of dreffes in public affemblies in town, and quick motion of his horses out of it, now to Bath, now to Tunbridge, then to New-market, and then to London, he has in process of time brought it to pass, that his coach and his horses have been mentioned in all those places. When the Lowngers leave an academic life, and instead of this more elegant way of appearing in the polite world, retire to the feats of their ancestors, they usually join a pack of dogs, and employ their days in defending their poultry from foxes: I do not know any other method that any of this order has ever taken to make a noise in the world; but I shall inquire into such about this town as have arrived at the dignity of being Lowngers by the force of natural parts, without having ever feen an university; and fend my correspondent, for the embellishment of his book, the names and history of those who pass their lives without any incidents at all; and how they shift coffeehouses and chocolate-houses from hour to hour, to get over the insupportable labour of doing nothing.

No. 55. Thursday, May 3.

Nascuntur domini Pers. Sat. 5. v. 129.

Our passions play the tyrants in our breasts.

MOST of the trades, professions, and ways of living among mankind, take their original either from 204 THE SPECTATOR. No. 55

from the love of pleasure, or the fear of want. The former, when it becomes too violent, degenerates into luxury, and the latter into avarice. As these two principles of action draw different ways, Persius has given us a very humorous account of a young fellow, who was roused out of his bed, in order to be sent upon a long voyage, by avarice, and afterwards over-persuaded and kept at home by luxury. I shall set down at length the pleadings of these two imaginary persons, as they are in the original, with Mr. Dryden's translation of them.

Mane, piger, stertis: surge; inquit Avaritia; eia Surge. Negas. Instat, surge, inquit. Non queo. Surge. Et quid agam? Rogitas? Saperdas advehe Ponto, Castoreum, stuppas, bebenum, thus, lubrica Coa. Tolle recens primus piper e sitiente camelo. Verte aliquid; jura. Sed Jupiter audiet, Ebeu! Baro, regustatem digito terebrare salinum Contentus perages, si vivere cum Jove tendis, Jam pueris pellem succinetus et anophorum aptas; Ocyus ad navam. Nil obstat quin trabe vasta Ægæum rapias, nifi folers luxuria ante Seductum moneat; quo deinde insane, ruis? Quo? Quid tibi vis? Calido fub pectore mascula bilis Intumuit, quam non extinxerit urna cicuta? Tun' mare transitias? Tibi torta cannabe sulto Cana sit in transtro? Veientanumque rubellum Exhalet vapida lasum pice sessilis oppa? Quid petis? Ut nummi, quos bic quincunce modesto Nutrieras, pergant avidos sudare deunces? Indulge genio : carpamus dulcia; nostrum est Quod vivis; cinis, et manes, et fabula fies. Vive memor lethi: fugit hora. Hoc quod loquor, inde eft, En quid agis? Duplici in diversum scinderis hamo Hunccine, an hunc sequeris? - SAT. 5. v. 131.

Whether alone, or in thy harlot's lap,
When thou wouldft take a lazy morning's nap;
Up, up, fays AVARICE; thou fnor'ft again,
Stretcheft thy limbs, and yawn'ft, but all in vain.
The rugged tyrant no denial takes;
At his command th' unwilling sluggard wakes.

What must I do? he cries; What? fays his lord: Why rife, make ready, and go straight aboard: With fish, from Euxine seas, thy vessel freight; Flax, caftor, Coan wines, the precious weight Of pepper, and Sabean incense, take With thy own hands, from the tir'd camel's back, And with post-haste thy running markets make. Be fure to turn the penny; lie and fwear, 'Tis wholsom sin: but fove, thou say'st, will hear. Swear, fool, or starve; for the dilemma's even: A tradefman thou! and hope to go to heav'n?

Refolv'd for fea, the flaves thy baggage pack, Each faddled with his burden on his back. Nothing retards thy voyage, now, but he, That foft voluptuous prince, call'd LUXURY; And he may ask this civil question; Friend, What dost thou make a shipboard? to what end? Art thou of Bethlem's noble college free? Stark, staring mad, that thou would'st tempt the sea? Cubb'd in a cabbin, on a matress laid, On a brown George, with loufy fwobbers fed; Dead wine, that sinks of the Borachio, sup From a foul jack, or greafy maple cup? Say, would'st thou bear all this, to raise thy store. From fix i' th' hundred to fix hundred more? Indulge, and to thy genius freely give; For, not to live at ease, is not to live: Death stalks behind thee, and each flying hour Does some loose remnant of thy life devour. Live, while thou liv'lt; for death will make us all A name, a nothing but an old wife's tale. Speak; wilt thou Avarice or Pleasure chuse To be thy lord? Take one, and one refuse.

WHEN a government flourishes in conquests, and is secure from foreign attacks, it naturally falls into all the pleasures of luxury; and as these pleasures are very expensive, they put those who are addicted to them upon raising fresh supplies of money, by all the methods of rapaciousness and corruption; fo that avarice and luxury very often become one complicated principle of action, in those whose hearts are wholly set upon ease, magnificence, and

L

VOL. I.

and pleasure. The most elegant and correct of all the Latin historians observes, that in his time, when the most formidable states of the world were subdued by the Romans, the republic funk into those two vices of a quite different nature, luxury and avarice: and accordingly describes Catiline as one who coveted the wealth of other men, at the same time that he squandered away his own. This observation on the commonwealth, when it was in its height of power and riches, holds good of all governments that are fettled in a state of ease and prosperity. fuch times men naturally endeavour to outshine one another in pomp and splendor, and having no fears to alarm them from abroad, indulge themselves in the enjoyment of all the pleasures they can get into their possession; which naturally produces avarice, and an immoderate purfuit after wealth and riches.

As I was humouring myself in the speculation of these two great principles of action, I could not forbear throwing my thoughts into a little kind of allegory or fable,

with which I shall here present my reader.

THERE were two very powerful tyrants engaged in a perpetual war against each other: the name of the first was Luxury, and of the second Avarice. The aim of each of them was no less than universal monarchy over the hearts of mankind. Luxury had many generals under him, who did him great service, as Pleasure, Mirth, Pomp, and Fa-Shion. Avarice was likeways very strong in his officers, being faithfully served by Hunger, Industry, Care, and Wetchfulness: he had likeways a privy-counsellor who was always at his elbow, and whispering something or other in his ear: the name of this privy-counsellor was Poverty. As Avarice conducted himself by the counsels of Poverty, his antagonist was entirely guided by the dictates and advice of Plenty, who was his first counsellor and mimister of state, that concerted all his measures for him, and never departed out of his fight. While these two great rivals were thus contending for empire, their conquests were very various. Luxury got possession of one heart, and Avarice of another. The father of a family would often range himself under the banners of Avarice, and the fon under those of Luxury. The wife and husband would often declare themselves on the two different parties; nay,

No. 55. THE SPECTATOR. the same person would very often side with one in his youth, and revolt to the other in his old age. Indeed the wife men of the world stood neuter; but, alas! their numbers were not considerable. At length, when these two potentates had wearied themselves with waging war upon one another, they agreed upon an interview, at which neither of their counsellors were to be present. is faid that Luxury began the parly, and after having represented the endless state of war in which they were engaged, told his enemy, with a frankness of heart which is natural to him, that he believed they two should be very good friends, were it not for the infligations of Poverty, that pernicious counsellor, who made an ill use of his car, and filled him with groundless apprehensions and prejudices. To this Avarice replied, that he looked upon Plenty, the first minister of his antagonist, to be a much more destructive counsellor than Poverty, for that he was perpetually fuggesting pleasures, banishing all the necessary cautions against want, and consequently undermining those principles on which the government of Avarice was founded. At last, in order to an accommodation, they agreed upon this preliminary; that each of them should immediately dismiss his privy-counsellor. When things were thus far adjusted towards a peace, all other differences were foon accommodated, infomuch that for the future they refolved to live as good friends and confederates. and to share between them whatever conquests were made on either fide. For this reason, we now find Luxury and Avarice taking possession of the same heart, and dividing the same person between them. To which I shall only add, that fince the discarding of the counsellors above-mentioned, Avarice supplies Luxury in the room of Plenty, as Luxury prompts-Avarice in the place of Poverty.

No. 56. Friday, May 4.

Felices errore suo LUCAN. l. I. v. 454.

Happy in their mistake.

THE Americans believe that all creatures have fouls, not only men and women, but brutes, vegetables, S 2

nay, even the most inanimate things, as stocks and stones. They believe the same of all the works of art, as of knives, boats, looking-glasses: and that as any of these things perish, their souls go into another world, which is inhabited by the ghosts of men and women. For this reason they always place by the corps of their dead friend a bow and arrows, that he may make use of the souls of them in the other world, as he did of their wooden bodies in this. How abfurd foever fuch an opinion as this may appear, our European philosophers have maintained several notions altogether as improbable. Some of Plato's followers in particular, when they talk of the world of ideas, entertain us with fubstances and beings no less extravagant and chimerical. Many Aristotelians have likeways spoken as unintelligibly of their fubitantial forms. I shall only instance Albertus Magnus, who in his dissertation upon the load-stone, observing, that the fire will destroy its magnetic virtue, tells us that he took particular notice of one as it lay glowing amidst an heap of burning coals, and that he perceived a certain blue vapour to arise from it, which he believed might be the substantial form, that is, in our West-Indian phrase, the soul of the loadstone.

THERE is a tradition among the Americans, that one of their countrymen descended in a vision to the great repository of souls, or, as we call it here, to the other world; and that upon his return he gave his friends a distinct account of every thing he saw among those regions of the dead. A friend of mine, whom I have formerly mentioned, prevailed upon one of the interpreters of the Indian kings, to inquire of them, if possible, what tradition they have among them of this matter: which, as well as he could learn by those many questions which he asked them at several times, was in substance as follows:

THE visionary, whose name was Marraton, after having travelled for a long space under an hollow mountain, arrived at length on the consines of this world of spirits, but could not enter it by reason of a thick forest made up of bushes, brambles, and pointed thorns, so perplexed and interwoven with one another, that it was impossible to find a passage through it. Whilst he was looking about for some track or path-way that might be worn in any part of it, he saw an huge lion couched under the side of it, who.

kept his eye upon him in the same posture as when he watches for his prey. The Indian immediately started back, whilst the lion rose with a spring, and leaped towards him. Being wholly destitute of all other weapons, he stooped down to take up an huge stone in his hand; but to his infinite furprize grasped nothing, and found the supposed stone to be only the apparition of one. If he was disappointed on this side, he was as much pleased on the other, when he found the lion, which had seized on his left shoulder, had no power to hurt him, and was only the ghost of that ravenous creature which it appeared to be. He no fooner got rid of his impotent enemy, but he marched up to the wood, and after having surveyed it for some time, endeavoured to press into one part of it that was a little thinner than the rest; when again to his great furprize, he found the bushes made no resistance, but that he walked through briers and brambles with the same ease as through the open air; and, in short, that the whole wood was nothing else but a wood of shades. He immediately concluded, that this huge thicket of thorns and brakes was defigned as a kind of fence or quick-fet hedge to the ghosts it inclosed; and that probably their soft substances might be torn by these subtle points and prickles, which were too weak to make any impressions in flesh and blood. With this thought he refolved to travel through this intricate wood; when by degrees he felt a gale of perfumes breathing upon him, that grew Gronger and fweeter in proportion as he advanced. He had not proceeded much further when he observed the thorns and briers to end, and give place to a thousand beautiful green trees covered with bloffoms of the finest scents and colours, that formed a wilderness of sweets, and were a kind of lining to those ragged scenes which he had before passed through. As he was coming out of this delightful part of the wood, and entering upon the plains it inclosed, he faw feveral horsemen rushing by him, and a little while after heard the cry of a pack of dogs. He had not liftened long before he faw the apparition of a milk-white steed, with a young man on the back of it, advancing upon full firetch after the fouls of about an hundred beagles that were hunting down the ghost of an hare, which ran away before them with an un reakable swiftness. As the man

210 THE SPECTATOR. No. 56.

on the milk-white steed came by him, he looked upon him very attentively, and found him to be the young prince Nicharagua, who died about half a year before, and, by reason of his great virtues, was at that time lamented over

all the western parts of America.

HE had no fooner got out of the wood, but he was entertained with fuch a landskip of flowery plains, green meadows, running streams, funny hills, and shady vales, as were not to be represented by his own expressions, nor, as he faid, by the conceptions of others. This happy region was peopled with innumerable fwarms of spirits, who applied themselves to exercises and diversions according as their fancies led them. Some of them were tolling the figure of a coit; others were pitching the shadow of a bar; others were breaking the apparition of a horse; and multitudes employing themselves upon ingenious handicrasts. with the fouls of departed utenfils, for that is the name which in the Indian language they give their tools when they are burnt, or broken. As he travelled through this delightful scene, he was very often tempted to pluck the flowers that role every where about him in the greatest variety and profusion, having never seen several of them in his own country: but he quickly found that though they were objects of his fight, they were not liable to his touch. He at length came to the fide of a great river, and being a good fisherman himself, stood upon the banks of it some time to look upon an angler that had taken a great many thapes of fifthes, which lay flouncing up and down by him.

I SHOULD have told my reader, that this Indian had been formerly married to one of the greatest beauties of his country, by whom he had several children. This couple were so famous for their love and constancy to one another, that the Indians to this day, when they give a married man joy of his wise, wish that they may live together like Marraton and Yaratilda. Marraton had not stood long by the sisherman when he saw the shadow of his beloved Yaratilda, who had for some time fixed her eye upon him, before he discovered her. Her arms were stretched out towards him, sloods of tears ran down her eyes; her looks, her hands, her voice called him over to her; and at the same time seemed to tell him that the river was unpassable. Who can describe the passion made up of joy, sourow,

forrow, love, desire, astonishment, that rose in the Indian upon the fight of his dear Yaratilda? He could express it by nothing but his tears, which ran like a river down his cheeks as he looked upon her. He had not stood in this posture long, before he plunged into the stream that lay before him; and finding it to be nothing but the phantom of a river, walked on the bottom of it till he arose on the other fide. At his approach Taratilda flew into his arms, whilst Marraton wished himself disencumbered of that body which kept her from his embraces. After many queltions and endearments on both fides, the conducted him to a bower which she had dressed with her own hands with all the ornaments that could be met with in those blooming regions. She had made it gay beyond imagination, and was every day adding fomething new to it. As Marraton stood astonished at the unspeakable beauty of her habitation, and ravished with the fragrancy that came from every part of it, Yaratilda told him that she was preparing this bower for his reception, as well knowing that his piety to his god, and his faithful dealing towards men, would certainly bring him to that happy place, whenever his life should be at an end. She then brought two of her children to him, who died some years before, and refided with her in the same delightful bower; advising him to breed up those others which were still with him in such a manner, that they might hereafter all of them meet together in this happy place.

The tradition tells us further, that he had afterwards a fight of those dismal habitations which are the portion of ill men after death; and mentions several molten seas of gold, in which were plunged the souls of barbarous Europeans, who put to the sword so many thousands of poor Indians for the sake of that precious metal: but having already touched upon the chief points of this tradition, and exceeded the measure of my paper, I shall not give any further account of it.

No. 57. Saturday, May 5.

Quem prastare potest mulier galeata pudorem, Que sugit a sexu? _____ Ju v. Sat. 6. v. 251.

What sense of shame in woman's breast can lye, Inur'd to arms, and her own sex to sty? DRYDEN.

When the wife of Hector, in Homer's Iliads, difcourses with her husband about the battle in which he was going to engage, the hero, desiring her to leave that matter to his care, bids her go to her maids, and mind her spinning: by which the poet intimates, that men and women ought to busy themselves in their proper spheres, and on such matters only as are suitable to their respective sex.

I AM at this time acquainted with a young gentleman, who has passed a great part of his life in the nursery, and, upon occasion, can make a caudle or a sack-posset better than any man in England. He is likeways a wonderful critic in cambric and muslins, and will talk an hour together upon a sweet-meat. He entertains his mother every night with observations that he makes both in town and court: as what lady shews the nicest fancy in her dress; what man of qualitywears the fairest wig; who has the siness linen, who the prettiest snuff-box, with many other the like curious remarks, that may be made in good company.

On the other hand, I have very frequently the opportunity of feeing a rural Andromache, who came up to town last winter, and is one of the greatest fox-hunters in the country. She talks of hounds and horses, and makes nothing of leaping over a six-bar gate. If a man tells her a waggish story, she gives him a push with her hand in jest, and calls him an impudent dog; and if her servant neglects his business, threatens to kick him out of the house. I have heard her, in her wrath, call a substantial tradesmen a lousy our; and remember one day, when she could not think of a name of a person, she described him, in a large company of men and ladies, by the fellow with the broad shoulders.

If those speeches and actions, which in their own nature are indifferent, appear ridiculous when they proceed from a wrong fex, the faults and imperfections of one fex transplanted into another, appear black and monstrous. As for the men, I shall not in this paper any further concern myself about them; but as I would fain contribute to make woman-kind, which is the most beautiful part of the creation, entirely amiable, and wear out all those little spots and blemishes, that are apt to rise among the charms which nature has poured out upon them, I shall dedicate this paper to their fervice. The spot which I would here endeavour to clear them of, is that party rage which of late years is very much crept into their conversation. This is, in its nature, a male vice, and made up of many angry and cruel passions, that are altogether repugnant to the softness, the modelty, and those other endearing qualities which are natural to the fair fex. Women were formed to temper mankind, and foothe them into tenderness and compassion; not to set an edge upon their minds, and blow up in them those passions which are too apt to rise of their own accord. When I have feen a pretty mouth uttering calumnies and invectives, what would I not have given to have floot it? How have I been troubled to see some of the finest features in the world grow pale, and tremble with party-rage? Camilla is one of the greatest beauties in the British nation, and yet values herself more upon being the virago of one party, than upon being the toalt of both. The dear creature, about a week ago, encountered the fierce and beautiful Penthefilea across a tea-table; but in the height of her anger, as her hand chanced to shake with the earnestness of the dispute, she scalded her fingers, and spilt a dish of tea upon her petticoat. Had not this accident broke off the debate, no body knows where it would have ended.

THERE is one confideration which I would earnestly recommend to all my female readers, and which, I hope, will have some weight with them. In short, it is this, that there is nothing so bad for the face as party-zeal. It gives an ill-natured cast to the eye, and a disagreeable sources to the look; besides, that it makes the lines too strong, and slushes them worse than brandy. I have seen a woman's face break out in heats, as she has been talk-

ing against a great lord, whom she had never seen in her life; and indeed never knew a party-woman that kept her beauty for a twelvemonth. I would therefore advise all my semale readers, as they value their complexions, to let alone all disputes of this nature; though, at the same time, I would give free liberty to all superannuated motherly partizans to be as violent as they please, since there will be no danger either of their spoiling their faces, or of their gaining converts.

For my own part, I think a man makes an odious and despicable figure, that is violent in a party; but a woman is too sincere to mitigate the sury of her principles with temper and discretion, and to act with that caution and reservedness which are requisite in our sex. When this unnatural zeal gets into them, it throws them into ten thousand heats and extravagancies; their generous souls set no bounds to their love, or to their hatred; and whether a Whig or a Tory, a lap-dog or a gallant, an opera or a puppet-show, be the object of it, the passion, while it reigns,

engroffes the whole woman.

I REMEMBER when Dr. Titus Oates was in all his glory, I accompanied my friend WILL HONEYCOMB in a visit to a lady of his acquaintance: we were no sooner sat down, but upon calting my eyes about the room, I found in almost every corner of it a print that represented the doctor in all magnitudes and dimensions. A little after, as the lady was discoursing my friend, and held her snuff-box in her hand, who should I see in the lid of it but the doctor. It was not long after this when she had occasion for her handkerchief, which upon the first opening discovered among the plaits of it the figure of the doctor. Upon this my friend WILL, who loves rallery, told her, that if he was in Mr. Truelove's place, for that was the name of her husband, he should be made as uneasy by a handkerchief as ever Othello was. I am afraid, said she, Mr. Honey-COMB, you are a Tory; tell me truly, are you a friend to the doctor or not? WILL, instead of making her a reply, fmiled in her face, for indeed she was very pretty, and told her that one of her patches was dropping off. She immediately adjusted it, and looking a little seriously, Well, says she, I'll be hanged if you and your silent friend there are not against the doctor in your hearts; I suspected as much by bis

No. 57. THE SPECTATOR. 215 his faying nothing. Upon this she took her fan into her hand, and upon the opening of it again displayed to us the figure of the doctor, who was placed with great gravity among the sticks of it. In a word, I found that the doctor had taken possession of her thoughts, her discourse, and most of her furniture: but finding myself pressed too close by her question, I winked upon my friend to take his leave, which he did accordingly.

No. 58. Monday, May 7.

,

d

n

•

r

is

e

er

ef

-

to

y, ld

e-

ys

re

Ut pictura poesis erit— Hon. Ars poet. v. 361.

Poems like pictures are.

TOTHING is so much admired, and so little understood, as wit. No author that I know of has written professedly upon it; and as for those who make any mention of it, they only treat on the subject as it has accidentally fallen in their way, and that too in little short reflexions, or in general declamatory flourishes, without entering into the bottom of the matter. I hope therefore I shall perform an acceptable work to my countrymen, if I treat at large upon this fubject; which I shall endeavour to do in a manner fuitable to it, that I may not incur the cenfure which a famous critic beltows upon one who had written a treatise upon the Sublime in a low groveling stile. I intend to lay afide a whole week for this undertaking, that the scheme of my thoughts may not be broken and interrupted; and I dare promise myself, if my readers will give me a week's attention, that this great city will be very much changed for the better by next Saturday night. I shall endeavour to make what I say intelligible to ordinary capacities; but if my readers meet with any paper that in some parts of it may be a little out of their reach, I would not have them discouraged, for they may assure themselves the next shall be much clearer.

As the great and only end of these my speculations is to banish vice and ignorance out of the territories of Great Britain, I shall endeavour as much as possible to establish

among

among us a taste of polite writing. It is with this view that I have endeavoured to set my readers right in several points relating to operas and tragedies; and shall from time to time impart my notions of comedy, as I think they may tend to its refinement and perfection. I find by my book-seller that these papers of criticism, with that upon humour, have met with a more kind reception than indeed I could have hoped for from such subjects; for which reason I shall enter upon my present undertaking with greater chearfulness.

In this, and one or two following papers, I shall trace out the history of false wit, and distinguish the several kinds of it as they have prevailed in different ages of the world. This I think the more necessary at present, because I observed there were attempts on foot last winter to revive some of those antiquated modes of wit that have been long exploded out of the commonwealth of letters. There were several satires and panegyrics handed about in acrostic, by which means some of the most arrant undisputed blockheads about the town began to entertain ambitious thoughts, and to set up for polite authors. I shall therefore describe at length those many arts of salse wit, in which a writer does not shew himself a man of a beautiful genius, but of great industry.

THE first species of false wit which I have met with is yery venerable for its antiquity, and has produced several pieces which have lived very near as long as the *lliad* itself: I mean those short poems printed among the minor Greek poets, which resemble the figure of an egg, a pair

of wings, an ax, a shepherd's pipe, and an altar.

As for the first, it is a little oval poem, and may not improperly be called a scholar's egg. I would endeavour to hatch it, or, in more intelligible language, to translate it into English, did not I find the interpretation of it very difficult; for the author seems to have been more intent upon the figure of his poem, than upon the sense of it.

THE pair of wings consist of twelve verses, or rather feathers, every verse decreasing gradually in its measure according to its situation in the wing. The subject of it as in the rest of the poems which follow, bears some remote affinity with the sigure, for it describes a god of love, who is always painted with wings.

THE

The ax, methinks, would have been a good figure for a lampoon, had the edge of it confished of the most satisfical parts of the work; but as it is in the original, I take it to have been nothing else but the posy of an ax which was consectated to Minerva, and was thought to have been the same that Epeus made use of in the building of the Trojan horse; which is a hint I shall leave to the confideration of the critics. I am apt to think that the posy was written originally upon the ax, like those which our modern cutters inscribe upon their knives; and that therefore the posy still remains in its antient shape, though the ax itself is lost.

THE shepherd's pipe may be said to be full of music, for it is composed of nine different kinds of verses, which by their several lengths resemble the nine stops of the old musical instrument, that is likeways the subject of the poem.

THE altar is inscribed with the epitaph of Troilus the son of Hecuba; which, by the way, makes me believe, that these false pieces of wit are much more ancient than the authors to whom they are generally ascribed; at least I will never be persuaded that so sine a writer as Theocritus could have been the author of any such simple works.

It was impossible for a man to succeed in these performances who was not a kind of painter, or at least a designer: he was first of all to draw the out-line of the subject which he intended to write upon, and afterwards conform the description to the figure of his subject. The poetry was to contract or dilate itself according to the mould in which it was cast. In a word, the verses were to be cramped or extended to the dimensions of the frame that was prepared for them; and to undergo the fate of those persons whom the tyrant *Procrustes* used to lodge in his iron bed; if they were too short, he stretched them on a rack, and if they were too long, chopped off a part of their legs, 'till they fitted the couch which he had prepared for them.

Mr. Dryden hints at this obsolete kind of wit in one of the following verses in his MacFlecno; which an English reader cannot understand, who does not know that there are those little poems above-mentioned in the shape of wings and altars.

VOL. I.

IS

e

0

E

Some peaceful province in acrostic land; There may'st thou wings display, and altars raise, And torture one poor word a thousand ways.

THIS fashion of false wit was revived by several poets of the last age, and in particular may be met with among Mr. Herbert's poems; and, if I am not mistaken, in the tranflation of Du Bartas. I do not remember any other kind of work among the moderns which more refembles the performances I have mentioned, than that famous picture of king Charles the first, which has the whole book of Pfalms written in the lines of the face and the hair of the head. When I was last at Oxford I perused one of the whiskers, and was reading the other, but could not go fo far in it as I would have done, by reason of the impatience of my friends and fellow-travellers, who all of them pressed to fee fuch a piece of curiofity. I have fince heard, that there is now an eminent writing-mafter in town, who has transcribed all the Old Testament in a full bottom'd periwig; and if the fashion should introduce the thick kind of wigs which were in vogue some few years ago, he promises to add two or three supernumerary locks that shall contain all the Apocrypha. He deligned this wig originally for king William, having disposed of the two books of Kings in the two forks of the foretop; but that glorious monarch dying before the wig was finished, there is a space left in it for the face of any one that has a mind to purchase it.

But to return to our antient poems in picture, I would humbly propose, for the benefit of our modern smatterers in poetry, that they would imitate their brethren among the antients in those ingenious devices. I have communicated this thought to a young poetical lover of my acquaintance, who intends to present his mistress with a copy of verses made in the shape of her fan; and, if he tells me true, has already sinished the three first sticks of it. He has likeways promised me to get the measure of his mistress's marriage-singer, with a design to make a posy in the fashion of a ring, which shall exactly sit it. It is so very easy to enlarge upon a good hint, that I do not question but my ingenious readers will apply what I have said to many

other

No. 58. THE SPECTATOR.

219

other particulars; and that we shall see the town filled in a very little time with poetical tippets, handkerchiefs, snuff-boxes, and the like semale ornaments. I shall therefore conclude with a word of advice to those admirable English authors who call themselves Pindaric writers, that they would apply themselves to this kind of wit without loss of time, as being provided better than any other poets with verses of all sizes and dimensions.

No. 59. Tuesday, May 8.

Operose nihil agunt.

SENECA-

Bufy about nothing.

THERE is nothing more certain than that every man would be a wit if he could, and notwithstanding pedants of a pretended depth and solidity are apt to decry the writings of a polite author, as shash and froth, they all of them shew upon occasion that they would spare no pains to arrive at the character of those whom they seem to despise. For this reason we often find them endeavouring at works of fancy, which cost them infinite pangs in the production. The truth of it is, a man had better be a gally-slave than a wit, were one to gain that title by those elaborate trisses which have been the inventions of such authors as were often masters of great learning but no genius.

In my last paper I mentioned some of those false wits among the antients, and in this shall give the reader two or three other species of them, that flourished in the same early ages of the world. The first I shall produce are the Lipogrammatists or letter-droppers of antiquity, that would take an exception, without any reason, against some particular letter in the alphabet, so as not to admit it once into a whole poem. One Tryphiedorus was a great master in this kind of writing. He composed an Odysjey or epic pom on the adventures of Ulysses, consisting of sour and twenty books, having entirely banished the letter A from his sinst book, which was called Alpha, as Lucus a non lucendo, because there was not an Alpha in it. His second

T 2

book

book was inscribed Beta for the same reason. In short, the poet excluded the whole four and twenty letters in their turns, and shewed them, one after another, that he could do his business without them.

It must have been very pleasant to have seen this poet avoiding the reprobate letter, as much as another would a falle quantity, and making his escape from it through the several Greek dialects, when he was pressed with it in any particular fyllable. For the most apt and elegant word in the whole language was rejected, like a diamond with a flaw in it, if it appeared blemished with a wrong letter. I shall only observe upon this head, that if the work I have here mentioned had been now extant, the Ody sey of Tryphiodorus, in all probability, would have been oftner quoted by our learned pedants, than the Odyssey of Homer. What a perpetual fund would it have been of obsolete words and phrases, unusual barbarisms and rusticities, absurd spellings and complicated dialects? I make no question but it would. have been looked upon as one of the most valuable treasu-

ries of the Greek tongue.

I FIND likeways among the antients that ingenious kind of conceit, which the moderns distinguish by the name of a Rebus, that does not fink a letter but a whole word, by substituting a picture in its place. When Cafar was one of the masters of the Roman mint, he placed the figure of an elephant upon the reverse of the public money: the word Cafar fignifying an elephant in the Punic language. This was artificially contrived by Cafar, because it was not lawful for a private man to stamp his own figure upon the coin of the commonwealth. Cicero, who was so called from the founder of his family, that was marked on the nose with a little wen like a vetch, which is Gicer in Latin, instead of Marcus Tullius Cicero, ordered the words Marcus Tullius with the figure of a vetch at the end of them to be inscribed on a public monument. This was done probably to shew that he was neither ashamed of his name or family, notwithstanding the envy of his competitors had often reproached him with both. In the fame manner we read of a famous building that was marked in feveral parts of it with the figures of a frog and a lizard: those words in Greek having been the names of the architects, who by the laws of their country were never permitted

ted to inscribe their own names upon their works. For the same reason it is thought, that the forelock of the horse in the antique equestrian statue of Marcus Aurelius, represents at a diffance the shape of an owl, to intimate the country of the statuary, who in all probability was an Athenian. This kind of wit was very much in vogue among our own countrymen about an age or two ago, who did not practile it for any oblique reason, as the antients above-mentioned, but purely for the fake of being witty. Among innumerable instances that may be given of this nature, I shall produce the device of one Mr. Newberry, as I find it mentioned by our learned Cambden in his remains. Mr. Newberry, to represent his name by a picture, hung up at his door the fign of a yew-tree, that had feveral berries upon it, and in the midst of them a great golden N hung upon a bough of the tree, which by the help of a little falle spelling made up the word N-ew-berry.

I SHALL conclude this topic with a Rebus, which has been lately hewn out in free-stone, and erected over two of the portals of Blenheim house, being the figure of a monstrous lion tearing to pieces a little cock. For the better understanding of which device, I must acquaint my English reader that a cock has the misfortune to be called in Latin by the same word that signifies a Frenchman, as a lion is an emblem of the English nation. Such a device in so noble a pile of building looks like a pun-in an heroic poem; and I am very sorry the truly ingenious architect would suffer the statuary to blemish his excellent plan with so poor a conceit: but I hope what I have said will gain quarter for the cock, and deliver him out of the lion's

paw.

t

d

k

of

is

i

in

1:

iì-

ed.

I FIND likeways in antient times the conceit of making an echo talk sensibly, and give rational answers. If this could be excusable in any writer, it would be in Ovid, where he introduces the echo as a nymph, before she was worn away into nothing but a voice. The learned Eras-mus. though a man of wit and genius, has composed a dialogue upon this filly kind of device, and made use of an echo who seems to have been a very extraordinary linguist, for she answers the person she talks with in Latin, Greek, and Hebrew, according as she found the syllables which she was to repeat in any of those learned languages. Hu-

T.3

dibras,

dibras, in ridicule of this false kind of wit, has described Bruin bewailing the loss of his bear to a solitary echo, who is of great use to the poet in several distichs, as she does not only repeat after him, but helps out his verse, and furnishes him with rhymes.

He rag'd, and kept as heavy a coil as Stout Hercules for loss of Hylas: Forcing the vallies to repeat The accents of his fad regret; He beat his breast, and tore his bair, For loss of his dear crony bear. That Echo from the hollow ground His doleful wailings did resound More wiftfully, by many times, Than in small poets splay-fost rhymes, That make her, in their rueful stories, To answer to int'rogatories, And most unconscionably depose Things of which she nothing knows: And when the har faid all the can fay, 'Tis wrested to the lover's fancy. Quoto be, O whither, wicked Bruin Art thou fled to my-Echo, Ruin? I thought th' hadft scorn'd to budge a flep For fear (quoth Echo) Mary guep. Am not I here to take thy part? Then what has quell'd thy stubborn heart? Have these bones rattled, and this head So often in thy quarrel bled? Nor did I'ever winch or grudge it, For thy dear Sake? quoth She, Mum budget. Think'st thou 'twill not be laid i'th'dish Thou turn' aft thy back? Quoth Echo, Pift. To run from those th' hadst overcome Thus cowardly? Quoth Echo, Mum. But what a-vengeance makes thee fly From me too as thine enemy? Or if thou hadft not thought of me, Nor what I have endur'd for thre, Yet shame and bonour might prevail To keep thee thus from turning tail:

For who would grudge to spend his blood in His honour's cause? Quotb she, A pudding.

C

No. 60. Wednesday, May 9.

Hoc est quod palles? Cur quis non prandeat, hoc est?

PER. Sat. 3. v. 59.

Is it for this you gain those meagre looks, And sacrifice your dinner to your books?

SEVERAL kinds of falle wit that vanished in the refined ages of the world, discovered themselves again

in the times of Monkish ignorance.

As the monks were the masters of all that little learning which was then extant, and had their whole lives entirely disengaged from business, it is no wonder that several of them, who wanted genius for higher performances, employed many hours in the composition of such tricks in writing as required much time and little capacity. I have seen half the Eneid turned into Latin rhymes by one of the Beaux Esprits of that dark age; who says in his pressure to it, that the Eneid wanted nothing but the sweets of rhyme to make it the most perfect work in its kind. I have likeways seen an hymn in hexameters to the virgin Mary, which filled a whole book, tho it consisted but of the eight following words.

Tot, tibi, funt, Virgo, dotes, quot, fidera, Calo.

Thou hast as many virtues, O virgin, as there are stars in heaven.

The poet rung the changes upon these eight several words, and by that means made his verse almost as numerous as the virtues and the stars which they celebrated. It is no wonder that men who had so much time upon their hands, did not only restore all the antiquated pieces of salse wit, but enriched the world with inventions of their own. It was to this age that we owe the production of anagrams, which is nothing else but a transmutation of one word into another, or the turning of the same set of letters into different words:

THE SPECTATOR. No. 60.

words; which may change night into day, or black into white, if Chance, who is the goddess that presides over these sorts of composition, shall so direct. I remember a witty author, in allusion to this kind of writing, calls his rival, who, it seems, was distorted, and had his limbs set in places that did not properly belong to them, The ana-

gram of a man.

WHEN the anagrammatist takes a name to work upon, he confiders it at first as a mine not broken up, which will not flew the treasure it contains till he shall have spent many hours in the fearch of it; for it is his bufiness to find out one word that conceals itself in another, and to examine the letters in all the variety of stations in which they can possibly be ranged. I have heard of a gentleman who, when this kind of wit was in fashion, endeavoured to gain his mistress's heart by it. She was one of the finest women of her age, and known by the name of the lady Mary Boon. The lover not being able to make any thing of Mary, by certain liberties indulged to this kind of writing, converted it into Mell; and after having that himself up for half a year, with indefatigable industry produced an anagram. Upon the presenting it to his mistress, who was a little vexed in her heart to see herself degraded into Moll Boon, she told him, to his infinite furprize, that he had mistaken her firname, for that it was not Boon but Bohun.

Effusus labor

The lover was thunder-struck with his misfortune, infomuch that in a little time after he lost his senses, which indeed had been very much impaired by that continual ap-

plication he had given to his anagram.

THE acrostic was probably invented about the same time with the anagram, tho' it is impossible to decide whether, the inventer of the one or the other were the greater block-head. The same le acrostic is nothing but the name or title of a person or thing made out of the initial letters of several verses, and by that means written, after the manner of the Chinese, in a perpendicular line. But besides these there are compound acrostics, when the principal letters stand two or three deep. I have seen some of them where the verses.

have

have not only been edged by a name at each extremity, but have had the same name running down like a seam

through the middle of the poem.

THERE is another near relation of the anagrams and acrofties, which is commonly called a chronogram. This kind of wit appears very often on many modern medals, especially those of Germany, when they represent in the inscription the year in which they were coined. Thus we see on a medal of Gustavus Adolphus the following words, CHRISTVS DUX ERGO TRIVMPHVs. If you take the pains to pick the figures out of the feveral words, and range them in their proper order, you will find they amount to MDCXVVVII, or 1627, the year in which the medal was stamped: for as some of the letters distinguish themselves from the rest, and overtop their fellows, they are to be considered in a double capacity, both as letters and as figures. Your laborious German wits will turn over a whole dictionary for one of these ingenious devices. A man would think they were fearthing after an apt classical term, but instead of that they are looking out a word that has an L, an M, or a D in it. When therefore we meet with any of these inscriptions, we are not so much to look in them for the thought, as for the year of the Lord.

THE Bouts Rimez were the favourites of the French nation for a whole age together, and that at a time when it abounded in wit and learning. They were a lift of words that rhyme to one another, drawn up by another hand, and given to a poet, who was to make a poem to the rhymes in the same order that they were placed upon the list: the more uncommon the rhymes were, the more extraordinary was the genius of the poet that could accommodate his verses to them. I do not know any greater instance of the decay of wit and learning among the French, which generally follows the declention of empire, than the endeavouring to reftore this foolish kind of wit: If the reader will be at the trouble to see examples of it, let him look into the new Mercure Galant; where the author every month gives a lift of rhymes to be filled up by the ingenious, in order to be communicated to the public in the Mercure for the succeeding month. That for the month of November last, which now lyes before me, is as follows.

– – Lauriers – – Guerriers – – Musette
 – – Lisette
Cefars
Etendars
Houlette
 Folette

ONE would be amazed to see so learned a man as Mezage talking so seriously on this kind of trisle, in the fol-

lowing passage.

MONSIEUR de la Chambre has told me that he never knew what he was going to write when he took his pen into his hand; but that one sentence always produced another. For my own part, I never knew what I should write next when I was making verses. In the first place I got all my ryhmes together, and was afterwards perhaps three or four months in filling them up. I one day showed Monfeur Gombaud a composition of this nature, in which, among others, I had made use of the four following rhymes, Amaryllis, Phillis, Marne, Arne, desiring him to give me his opinion of it. He told me immediately, that my verses were good for nothing. And upon my asking his reason, he said, because the rhymes are too comman; and for that reason easy to be put into verse. Murry, says I, if it be so, I am very well rewarded for all the pains I have been at. But by Monfieur Gombaud's leave, notwithstanding the severity of the criticism, the verses were good. Vid. MENAGIANA. Thus. far the learned Menage, whom I have translated word for word.

THE first occasion of these Bouts Rimez made them in fome measure excusable, as they were tasks which the French ladies used to impose on their lovers. But when a grave author, like him above-mentioned, tasked himself, could there be any thing more ridiculous? or would not one be apt to believe that the author played booty, and did not make his list of rhymes till he had finished his poem?

I SHALL only add, that this piece of falle wit has been finely ridiculed by Monsieur Sarasin, in a poem entituled, La Defaite des Bouts Rimez, The Rout of the Bouts Rimez.

I must subjoint this last kind of wit the double rhymes, which are used in doggerel poetry, and generally applauded by ignorant readers. If the thought of the couplet in such compositions is good, the rhyme adds little to it; and if bad, it will not be in the power of the rhyme to recommend it. I am afraid that great numbers of those who admire the incomparable Hudibras, do it more on account of these doggerel rhymes than of the parts that really deserve admiration. I am sure I have heard the

Pulpit, drum ecclefiastic, Was beat with fift instead of a stick,

and

There was an antient sage philosopher Who had read Alexander Ross over,

more frequently quoted, than the finest pieces of wit in the whole poem.

No. 61. Thursday, May 10.

Non equidem studeo, bullatis ut mihi nugis Pagina turgescat, dare pondus idonea sumo.

PERS. Sat. 5. v. 19.

'It's not indeed my talent to engage In lofty trifles, or to fwell my page With wind and noise.

DRYDEN:

THERE is no kind of false wit which has been so recommended by the practice of all ages, as that which
consists in a jingle of words, and is comprehended under
the general name of Punning. It is indeed impossible to
kill a weed, which the soil has a natural disposition to produce. The seeds of punning are in the minds of all men,
and tho' they may be subdued by reason, restexion, and good
sense, they will be very apt to shoot up in the greatest genius that is not broken and cultivated by the rules of art.

Imita-

Imitacion is natural to us, and when it does not raise the mind to poetry, painting, music, or other more noble arts,

it often breaks out in puns and quibbles.

ARISTOTLE, in the eleventh chapter of his book of rhetoric, describes two or three kinds of puns, which he calls paragrams, among the beauties of good writing, and produces instances of them out of some of the greatest authors in the Greek tongue. Gicero has sprinkled several of his works with puns; and in his book, where he lays down the rules of oratory, quotes abundance of fayings as pieces of wit, which also upon examination prove arrant puns. But the age in which the pun chiefly flourished, was the reign of king James the first. That learned monarch was himself a tolerable punster, and made very few bishops or privy-counsellors that had not some time or other signalized themselves by a clinch, or a conundrum. It was therefore in this age that the pun appeared with pomp and dignity. It had before been admitted into merry speeches and ludicrous compositions, but was now delivered with great gravity from the pulpit, or pronounced in the most folemn manner at the council-table. The greatest authors, in their most serious works, made frequent use of puns. The sermons of bishop Andrews, and the tragedies of Shakespear, are full of them. The finner was punned into repentance by the former, as in the latter nothing is more usual than to fee a hero weeping and quibbling for a dozen lines together.

I MUST add to these great authorities, which seem to have given a kind of sanction to this piece of salse wit, that all the writers of rhetoric have treated of punning with very great respect, and divided the several kinds of it into shard names, that are reckoned among the sigures of speech, and recommended as ornaments in discourse. I remember a country schoolmaster of my acquaintance told me once, that he had been in company with a gentleman whom he looked upon to be the greatest Paragrammatist among the moderns. Upon inquiry, I found my learned friend had dined that day with Mr. Swan, the samous punster; and desiring him to give me some account of Mr. Swan's conversation, he told me that he generally talked in the Paranomasia, that he sometimes gave into the Ploce, but

No. 61. THE SPECTATOR. 229 but that in his humble opinion he shined most in the Antanaclasis.

I MUST not here omit, that a famous university of this land was formerly very much infested with puns; but whether or no this might not arise from the fens and marshes in which it was situated, and which are now drained, I must leave to the determination of more skilful naturalists.

AFTER this short history of Punning, one would wonder how it should be so entirely banished out of the learned world as it is at present, especially since it had found a place in the writings of the most antient polite authors. To account for this we must consider, that the first race of authors, who were the great heroes in writing, were deftitute of all rules and arts of criticism; and for that reason, though they excel later writers in greatness of genius, they fall short of them in accuracy and correctness. The moderns cannot reach their beauties, but can avoid their imperfections. When the world was furnished with these authors of the first eminence, there grew up another set of writers, who gained themselves a reputation by the remarks which they made on the works of those who preceded them. It was one of the employments of these secondary authors, to diffinguish the several kinds of wit by terms of art, and to confider them as more or less perfect, according as they were founded in truth. It is no wonder therefore, that even such authors as Isocrates, Plato and Cicero, should have such little blemishes as are not to be met with in authors of a much inferior character, who have written fince those several blemishes were discovered. do not find that there was a proper separation made between puns and true wit by any of the antient authors, except Quintilian and Longinus. But when this distinction was once fettled, it was very natural for all men of fense to agree in it. As for the revival of this false wit, it happened about the time of the revival of letters; but as foon as it was once detected, it immediately vanished and disappeared. At the same time there is no question, but as it has funk in one age, and rose in another, it will again recover itself in some distant period of time, as pedantry and ignorance shall prevail upon wit and sense. And, to speak the truth, I do very much apprehend, by fome of the last winter's productions, which had their fets of admirers, that Vol. I. OUL

,

n

d

1-

r.

d

ut

our posterity will in a few years degenerate into a race of punsters: at least, a man may be very excusable for any apprehensions of this kind, that has seen acrostics handed about the town with great secrecy and applause; to which I must also add a little epigram called the Witches Prayer, that fell into verse when it was read either backward or forward, excepting only that it curled one way and bleffed the other. When one fees there are actually fuch painstakers among our British wits, who can tell what it may end in? If we must lash one another, let it be with the manly strokes of wit and satire; for I am of the old philofopher's opinion, that if I must suffer from one or the other, I would rather it should be from the paw of a lion, than the hoof of an als. I do not speak this out of any spirit of party. There is a most crying dulness on both sides. have feen Tory acrostics and Whig anagrams, and do not quarrel with either of them, because they are Whigs or Tories, but because they are anagrams and acrostics.

But to return to Punning. Having pursued the history of a pun, from its original to its downfal, I shall here define it to be a conceit arising from the use of two words that agree in the sound, but differ in the sense. The only way therefore to try a piece of wit, is to translate it into a different language: if it bears the test, you may pronounce it true; but if it vanishes in the experiment, you may conclude it to have been a pun. In short, one may say of a pun, as the countryman described his nightingale, that it is vox et praterea nihil, a sound, and nothing but a sound. On the contrary, one may represent true wit by the description which Aristenetus makes of a sine woman; when she is dressed she is beautiful; or as Mercerus has translated it more emphatically, Induitur, formosa est; exuitur, ipsa forma est.

No. 62. Friday, May 11.

Scribendi recte sapere est et principium et sons. Hor. Ars poet. v. 309.

Sound judgment is the ground of writing well.

Roscommon.

M. LOCKE has an admirable reflexion upon the difference of wit and judgment, whereby he endeavours

deavours to shew the reason why they are not always the talents of the same person. His words are as follow: And hence, perhais, may be given some reason of that common observation, that men who have a great deal of wit and prompt memories, have not always the clearest judgment, or deepest reason. For wit lying most in the assemblage of ideas, and putting those together with quickness and variety wherein can be found any resemblance or congruity, thereby to make up pleasant pictures and agreeable visions in the fancy; judgment, on the contrary, lyes quite on the other side, in separating carefully one from another, ideas wherein can be found the least difference, thereby to avoid being misled by similitude, and by affinity to take one thing for another. This is a way of proceeding quite contrary to metaphor and allusion; wherein, for the most part, lyes that entertainment and pleasantry of wit which strikes so lively on the fancy, and is therefore so acceptable to all

people.

THIS is, I think, the best and most philosophical ac count that I have ever met with of wit, which generally, though not always, confifts in fuch a refemblance and congruity of ideas as this author mentions. I shall only add to it, by way of explanation, that every refemblance of ideas is not that which we call wit, unless it be such an one that gives delight and surprize to the reader: these two properties feem effential to wit, more particularly the last of them. In order therefore that the resemblance in the ideas be wit, it is necessary that the ideas should not lye too near one another in the nature of things; for where the likeness is obvious, it gives no surprise. To compare one man's finging to that of another, or to represent the whiteness of any object by that of milk and snow, or the variety of its colours by those of the rainbow, cannot be called wit, unless, besides this obvious resemblance, there be some further congruity discovered in the two ideas that is capable of giving the reader some surprise. Thus, when a poet tells us, the bosom of his mistress is as white as snow, there is no wit in the comparison; but when he adds, with a figh, that it is as cold too, it then grows into wit. Every reader's memory may supply him with innumerable instances of the same nature. For this reason, the similitudes in heroic poets, who endeavour rather to fill the mind

mind with great conceptions, than to divert it with fuch as are new and furprifing, have feldom any thing in them that can be called wit. Mr. Locke's account of wit, with this short explanation, comprehends most of the species of wit, as metaphors, fimilitudes, allegories, ænigmas, mottos, parables, fables, dreams, visions, dramatic writings, burlesque, and all the methods of allusion: as there are many other pieces of wit, (how remote foever they may appear, at first fight, from the foregoing description) which upon examination will be found to agree with it.

As true wit generally confilts in this refemblance and congruity of ideas, false wit chiefly consists in the resemblance and congruity fometimes of fingle letters, as in anagrams, chronograms, lipograms, and acrostics: fometimes of fyllables, as in echos and doggerel rhymes: sometimes of words, as in puns and quibbles: and sometimes of whole fentences or poems, cast into the figures of eggs, axes or altars: nay, some carry the notion of wit so far, as to ascribe it even to ex ernal mimicry; and to look upon a man as an ingenious person, that can resemble the

tone, polture, or face of another.

As true wit consists in the resemblance of ideas, and falle wit in the resemblance of words, according to the foregoing instances; there is another kind of wit which confifts partly in the resemblance of ideas, and partly in the resemblance of words, which, for distinction sake, I shall call mixt wit. This kind of wit is that which abounds in Cowley, more than in any author that ever wrote. Mr. Waller has likeways a great deal of it. Mr. Dryden is very sparing in it. Milton had a genius much above it. Spenser is in the same class with Milton. The Italians, even in their epic poetry, are full of it. Monsieur Boileau, who formed himself upon the antient poets, has every where rejected it with fcorn. If we look after mixt wit among the Greek writers, we shall find it no where but in the epigrammatists. There are indeed some strokes of it in the little poem ascribed to Musaus, which by that, as well as many other marks, betrays itself to be a modern composition. If we look into the Latin writers, we find none of this mixt wit in Virgil, Lucretius, or Catullus ; very little in Horace, but a great deal of it in Ovid, and scarce any thing else in Martial.

ł

2

C ł

1

OUT of the innumerable branches of mixt wit, I shall chuse one instance which may be met with in all the writers of this class. The passion of love in its nature has been thought to refemble fire; for which reason the words fire and flame are made use of to signify love. The witty poets therefore have taken an advantage from the doubtful meaning of the word fire, to make an infinite number of witticisms. Cowley observing the cold regard of his mistress's eyes, and at the same time their power of producing love in him, confiders them as burning-glaffes made of ice; and finding himself able to live in the greatest extremities of love, concludes the torrid zone to be habitable. When his mistress has read his letter written in juice of limon by holding it to the fire, he defires her to read it over a fecond time by love's flames. When she weeps, he wishes it were inward heat that distilled those drops from the limbec. When she is absent, he is beyond eighty, that is, thirty degrees nearer the pole than when she is with him. His ambitious love is a fire that naturally mounts upwards; his happy love is the beams of heaven, and his unhappy love flames of hell. When it does not let him sleep, it is a flame that fends up no fmoke; when it is opposed by counfel and advice, it is a fire that rages the more by the wind's blowing upon it. Upon the dying of a tree in which he had cut his loves, he observes that his written flames had burnt up and withered the tree. When he refolves to give over his passion, he tells us that one burnt like him for ever dreads the fire. His heart is an Ætna, that instead of Vulcan's shop incloses Cupid's forge in it. His endeavouring to drown his love in wine, is throwing oil upon the fire. He would infinuate to his miftress, that the fire of love, like that of the fun, which produces fo many living creatures, should not only warm but beget. Love in another place cooks pleasure at his fire. Sometimes the poet's heart is frozen in every breaft, and sometimes scorched in every eye. Sometimes he is drowned in tears, and burnt in love, like a ship set on fire in the middle of the

THE reader may observe in every one of these instances, that the poet mixes the qualities of sire with those of love; and in the same sentence speaking of it both as a passion and as real fire, surprises the reader with those seeming

t

n

d

T

resemblances or contradictions that make up all the wit in this kind of writing. Mixt wit therefore is a composition of pun and true wit, and is more or less perfect as the resemblance lyes in the ideas or in the words: its foundations are laid partly in falshood and partly in truth: reason puts in her claim for one half of it, and extravagance for the other. The only province therefore for this kind of wit, is epigram, or those little occasional poems that in their own nature are nothing else but a tissue of epigrams. I cannot conclude this head of mixt wit, without owning that the admirable poet out of whom I have taken the examples of it, had as much true wit as any author that ever writ; and indeed all other talents of an extraordinary genius.

It may be expected, fince I am upon this fubject, that I should take notice of Mr. Dryden's definition of wit; which, with all the deference that is due to the judgment of so great a man, is not so properly a definition of wit, as of good writing in general. Wit, as he defines it, is a propriety of words and thoughts adapted to the sub-' ject.' If this be a true definition of wit, I am apt to think that Euclid was the greatest wit that ever set pen to paper: it is certain that never was a greater propriety of words and thoughts adapted to the subject, than what that author has made use of in his elements. I shall only appeal to my reader, if this definition agrees with any notion he has of wit: if it be a true one, I am fure Mr. Dryden was not only a better poet, but a greater wit than Mr. Cowley; and Virgil a much more facetious man than either Ovid or Martial.

BOUHOURS, whom I look upon to be the most penetrating of all the French critics, has taken pains to shew, that it is impossible for any thought to be beautiful which is not just, and has not its foundation in the nature of things: that the basis of all wit is truth; and that no thought can be valuable, of which good sense is not the ground-work. Boileau has endeavoured to inculcate the same notion in several parts of his writings, both in prose and verse. This is that natural way of writing, that beautiful simplicity, which we so much admire in the compositions of the antients; and which nobody deviates from, but those who want strength of genius to make a thought

shine in its own natural beauties. Poets who want this strength of genius to give that majestic simplicity to nature, which we so much admire in the works of the antients. are forced to hunt after foreign ornaments, and not to let any piece of wit of what kind foever escape them. I look upon these writers as Goths in poetry, who, like those in architecture, not being able to come up to the beautiful simplicity of the old Greeks and Romans, have endeavoured to supply its place with all the extravagancies of an irregular fancy. Mr. Dryden makes a very handsom observation, on Ovid's writing a letter from Dido to Æneas, in the following words. 'Ovid, fays he, speaking of 'Virgil's fiction of Dido and Eneas, takes it up after him, ' even in the same age, and makes an antient heroine of "Virgil's new-created Dido; dictates a letter for her just before her death to the ungrateful fugitive; and very ' unluckily for himself, is for measuring a sword with a man fo much superior in force to him on the same sub-' ject. I think I may be judge of this, because I have translated both. The famous author of the art of love has nothing of his own; he borrows all from a greater mafter in his own profession, and, which is worse, improves nothing which he finds: nature fails him, and being forced to his old shift, he has recourse to witticisin. This passes indeed with his soft admirers, and ' gives him the preference to Virgil in their esteem.

WERE not I supported by so great an authority as that of Mr. Dryden, I should not venture to observe, that the talte of most of our English poets, as well as readers, is extremely Gothic. He quotes Monsieur Segrais for a threefold distinction of the readers of poetry: in the first of which he comprehends the rabble of readers, whom he does not treat as fuch with regard to their quality, but to their numbers and the coarseness of their taste. His words are as follow: 'Segrais has distinguished the readers of ' poetry, according to their capacity of judging, into three [He might have faid the fame of writers too, ' if he had pleased.] In the lowest form he places those whom he calls Les Petits Efprits, such things as are our ' upper-gallery audience in a play-house; who like no-' thing but the hulk and rind of wit, prefer a quibble, a conceit, an epigram, before solid sense and elegant expreffion;

236 THE SPECTATOR. No. 62.

'pression: these are mob readers. If Virgil and Marti-'al stood for parliament-men, we know already who 'would carry it. But though they make the greatest appearance in the field, and cry the loudest, the best on't 'is they are but a fort of French Huguenots, or Dutch 'boors, brought over in herds, but not naturalized; who 'have not lands of two pounds per annum in Parnassus, 'and therefore are not privileged to poll. Their authors are of the same level, sit to represent them on a mounte-'bank's stage, or to be masters of the ceremonies in a beargarden: yet these are they who have the most admirers. But it often happens, to their mortification, that as their readers improve their stock of sense, (as they may by 'reading better books, and by conversation with men of 'judgment) they soon forsake them.

I MUST not dismiss this subject without observing, that as Mr. Locke in the passage above-mentioned has discovered the most fruitful source of wit, so there is another of a quite contrary nature to it, which does likeways branch itself out into several kinds. For not only the resemblance, but the opposition of ideas, does very often produce wit; as I could shew in several little points, turns and antitheses, that I may possibly enlarge upon in some future speculation.

No. 63. Saturday, May 12.

If in a picture, Piso, you shou'd see
A handsom woman with a fish's tail,
Or a man's head upon a horse's neck,
Or limbs of beasts, of the most different kinds,
Cover'd with seathers of all sorts of birds;
Wou'd you not laugh, and think the painter mad?
Trust me that book is as ridiculous,
Whose incoherent style, like sick mens dreams,
Varies all shapes, and mixes all extremes.

ROSCOMMON.

IT is very hard for the mind to disengage itself from a subject in which it has been long employed. The thoughts will be rising of themselves from time to time, tho' we give them no encouragement; as the tossings and sluctuations of the sea continue several hours after the winds are laid.

It is to this that I impute my last night's dream or vision, which formed into one continued allegory the several schemes of wit, whether false, mixed, or true, that

have been the subject of my late papers.

METHOUGHT I was transported into a country that was filled with prodigies and enchantments, governed by the goddess of Falshood, and intitled, The region of false wit. There was nothing in the fields, the woods, and the rivers, that appeared natural. Several of the trees blossomed in leaf-gold, some of them produced bone-lace, and some of them precious stones. The fountains bubbled in an opera tune, and were filled with stags, wild-boars,

boars, and mermaids, that lived among the waters; at the same time that dolphins and several kinds of fish played upon the banks, or took their pastime in the meadows. The birds had many of them golden beaks, and human voices. The flowers perfumed the air with smells of incense, amber-grease, and pulvillio's; and were so interwoven with one another, that they grew up in pieces of embroidery. The winds were filled with fighs and meffages of diftant lovers. As I was walking to and fro in this enchanted wilderness, I could not forbear breaking out into soliloquies upon the several wonders which lay before me, when to my great furprise, I found there were artificial echoes in every walk, that by repetitions of certain words which I spoke, agreed with me, or contradicted me, in every thing I faid. In the midst of my conversation with these invisible companions, I discovered in the centre of a very dark grove a monstrous fabric built after the Gothic manner, and covered with innumerable devices in that barbarous kind of sculpture. I immediately went up to it, and found it to be a kind of heathen temple consecrated to the god of Dulness. Upon my entrance I saw the deity of the place dreffed in the habit of a monk, with a book in one hand and a rattle in the other. Upon his righthand was Industry, with a lamp burning before her; and on his left Caprice, with a monkey fitting on her shoulder. Before his feet there stood an Altar of a very odd make, which, as I afterwards found, was shaped in that manner to comply with the infcription that furrounded it. Upon the altar there lay several offerings of Axes, Wings, and Eggs, cut in paper, and inscribed with verses. The temple was filled with votaries, who applied themselves to different diversions, as their fancies directed them. In one part of it I saw a regiment of Anagrams, who were continually in motion, turning to the right or to the left, facing about, doubling their ranks, shifting their stations, and throwing themselves into all the figures and counter-marches of the most changeable and perplexed exercise.

Not far from these was a body of Acrossics, made up of very disproportioned persons. It was disposed into three columns, the officers planting themselves in a line on the left-hand of each column. The officers were all of them at least six soot high, and made three rows of very proper

men; but the common soldiers, who silled up the spaces between the officers, were such dwarfs, cripples, and scare-crows, that one could hardly look upon them without laughing. There were behind the Acrostics two or three siles of Chronograms, which differed only from the former, as their officers were equipped (like the figure of time) with an hour-glass in one hand, and a scythe in the other, and took their posts promiscuously among the private men whom they commanded.

In the body of the temple, and before the very face of the deity, methought I saw the phantom of *Tryphiodorus* the *Lipogrammatist*, engaged in a ball with four and twenty persons, who pursued him by turns thro' all the intricacies and labyrinths of a country dance, without being able

to overtake him.

OBSERVING several to be very busy at the western end of the temple, I inquired into what they were doing, and found there was in that quarter the great magazine of Rebuses. These were several things of the most different natures tied up in bundles, and thrown upon one another in heaps like faggots. You might behold the anchor, a nightrail, and a hobby-horse bound up together. One of the workmen feeing me very much furprifed, told me, there was an infinite deal of wit in several of those bundles, and that he would explain them to me if I pleased; I thanked him for his civility, but told him I was in very great hafte at that time. As I was going out of the temple, I observed in one corner of it a clufter of men and women laughing very heartily, and diverting themselves at a game of crambo. I heard feveral double rhymes, as I palled by them, which raised a great deal of mirth.

Not far from these was another set of merry people engaged at a diversion, in which the whole jest was to mistake one person for another. To give occasion for these ludicrous mistakes, they were divided into pairs, every pair being covered from head to foot with the same kind of dress, though perhaps there was not the least resemblance in their faces. By this means an old man was sometimes mistaken for a boy, a woman for a man, and a black-a-moor for an European, which very often produced great peals of laughter. These I guessed to be a party of Puns. But being very desirous to get out of this world of magic,

which had almost turned my brain, I left the temple, and croffed over the fields that lay about it with all the fpeed I could make. I was not gone far before I heard the found of trumpets and alarms, which feem to proclaim the march of an enemy; and, as I afterwards found was in reality what I apprehended it. There appeared at a great distance a very shining light, and, in the midst of it, a person of a most beautiful aspect; her name was TRUTH. On her righthand there marched a male deity, who bore several quivers on his shoulders, and grasped several arrows in his hand; his name was Wit. The approach of these two enemies filled all the territories of False Wit with an unspeakable consternation, infomuch that the goddess of those regions appeared in person upon her frontiers, with the several inferior deities, and the different bodies of forces which I had before feen in the temple, who were now drawn up in array, and prepared to give their foes a warm reception. As the march of the enemy was very flow, it gave time to the feveral inhabitants who bordered upon the regions of FALSE-HOOD to draw their forces into a body, with a defign to stand upon their guard as neuters, and attend the issue of the combat.

I MUST here inform my reader, that the frontiers of the enchanted region, which I have before described, were inhabited by the species of MIXED WIT, who made a very odd appearance when they were mustered together in an army. There were men whose bodies were stuck full of darts, and women whose eyes were burning-glasses: men that had hearts of sire, and women that had breasts of snow. It would be endless to describe several monsters of the like nature, that composed this great army; which immediately fell asunder, and divided itself into two parts, the one half throwing themselves behind the banners of TRUTH, and the other behind those of FALSHOOD.

THE goddess of FALSHOOD was of a gigantic stature, and advanced some paces before the front of her army; but as the dazzling light, which slowed from TRUTH, began to shine upon her, she faded insensibly; insomuch that in a little space she looked rather like an huge phantom, than a real substance. At length, as the goddess of TRUTH approached still nearer to her, she fell away entirely, and vanished amidst the brightness of her presence; so that there did

d

g

P

m

fa

W

th

fpi

on

fro

bu

kn

No. 63. THE SPECTATOR. 241

not remain the least trace or impression of her figure in the

place where the had been feen.

As at the rifing of the fun the constellations grow thin, and the stars go out one after another, till the whole hemisphere is extinguished; such was the vanishing of the goddess; and not only of the goddess herself, but of the whole army that attended her, which sympathized with their leader, and shrunk into nothing, in proportion as the goddess disappeared. At the same time the whole temple sunk, the fish betook themselves to the streams, and the wild beasts to the woods, the fountains recovered their murmurs, the birds their voices, the trees their leaves, the flowers their scents, and the whole face of nature its true and genuine appearance. Though I still continued asleep, I fancied myself as it were awakened out of a dream, when I saw this region of prodigies restored to woods and rivers, fields and meadows.

UPON the removal of that wild scene of wonders, which had very much disturbed my imagination, I took a full furvey of the persons of WIT and TRUTH; for indeed it was impossible to look upon the first, without seeing the other at the same time. There was behind them a strong and compact body of figures. The genius of Heroic Poetry appeared with a fword in her hand, and a laurel on her head. Tragedy was crowned with cypress, and covered with robes dipped in blood. Satyr had fmiles in her look, and a dagger under her garment. Rhetoric was known by her thunderbolt; and Comedy by her mask. After several other sigures, Epigram marched up in the rear, who had been posted there at the beginning of the expedition, that he might not revolt to the enemy, whom he was suspected to favour in his heart. I was very much awed and delighted with the appearance of the god of Wit; there was iomething so amiable and yet so piercing in his looks, as inspired me at once with love and terror. As I was gazing on him, to my unspeakable joy, he took a quiver of arrows from his shoulder, in order to make me a present of it; but as I was reaching out my hand to receive it of him, I knocked it against a chair, and by that means awaked.

Vol. I.

y

n

of

n

V.

ce

C-

ne

H,

re,

out

gan

n a

apva-

> did not

No. 64. Monday, May 14.

Paupertate omnes

Ju v. Sat. 3. v. 183.

The face of wealth in poverty we wear.

HE most improper things we commit in the conduct of our lives, we are led into by the force of fashion. Instances might be given, in which a prevailing custom makes us act against the rules of nature, law, and common fense: but at present I shall confine my consideration of the effect it has upon mens minds, by looking into our behaviour when it is the fashion to go into mourning. custom of representing the grief we have for the loss of the dead by our habits, certainly had its rife from the real forrow of fuch as were too much diffressed to take the proper care they ought of their dress. By degrees it prevailed, that fuch as had this inward oppression upon their minds, made an apology for not joining with the rest of the world in their ordinary diversions, by a dress suited to their condition. This therefore was at first assumed by such only as were under real diffres; to whom it was a relief that they had nothing about them fo light and gay as to be irksom to the gloom and melancholy of their inward reflexions, or that might misrepresent them to others. In process of time this laudable distinction of the forrowful was loft, and mourning is now worn by heirs and widows. You fee nothing but magnificence and folemnity in the equipage of the relict, and an air of release from servitude in the pomp of a son who has lost a wealthy father. This fashion of forrow is now become a generous part of the ceremonial between princes and fovereigns, who in the language-of all nations are stiled brothers to each other, and put on the purple upon the death of any potentate with whom they live in amity. Courtiers, and all who wish themfelves fuch, are immediately feized with grief from head to foot upon this difafter to their prince; so that one may know by the very buckles of a gentleman-usher, what degree of friendship any deceased monarch maintained with

the court to which he belongs. A good courtier's habit and behaviour is hieroglyphical on these occasions: he deals much in whispers, and you may see he dresses accord-

ing to the best intelligence.

THE general affectation among men, of appearing greater than they are, makes the whole world run into the habit of the court. You fee the lady, who the day before was as various as a rainbow, upon the time appointed for beginning to mourn, as dark as a cloud. This humour does not prevail only on those whose fortunes can support any change in their equipage, not on those only whose incomes demand the wantonnels of new appearances; but on fuch also who have just enough to clothe them. An old acquaintance of mine, of ninety pounds a year, who has naturally the vanity of being a man of fashion deep at his heart, is very much put to it to bear the mortality of princes. He made a new black fuit upon the death of the king of Spain, he turned it for the king of Portugal, and he now keeps his chamber while it is scouring for the emperor. He is a good economist in his extravagance, and makes only a fresh black button upon his iron-grey suit for any potentate of small territories; he indeed adds his crape hatband for a prince whose exploits he has admired in the Gazette. But whatever compliments may be made on these occasions, the true mourners are the mercers, silkmen, lacemen and milliners. A prince of a merciful and royal difpolition would reflect with great anxiety upon the prospect of his death, if he confidered what numbers would be reduced to misery by that accident only; he would think it of moment enough to direct, that in the notification of his departure, the honour done to him might be restrained to those of the houshold of the prince to whom it should be fignified. He would think a general mourning to be in a less degree the same ceremony, which is practifed in barbarous nations, of killing their flaves to attend the obsequies of their kings.

I HAD been wonderfully at a loss for many months together, to guess at the character of a man who came now and then to our coffee-house: he ever ended a news-paper with this reflexion, Well, I fee all the foreign princes are in good health. If you asked, Pray, Sir, what says the Postman from Vienna, he answered, Make us thankful, the Ger-

man princes are all well. What does he fay from Barcelona? He does not speak but that the country agrees very well with the new queen. After very much inquiry, I found this man of universal loyalty was a wholesale dealer in filks. and ribbons: his way is, it feems, if he hires a weaver, or workman, to have it inferted in his articles, 'that all this fhall be well and truly performed, provided no foreign. potentate shall depart this life within the time above-' mentioned.' It happens in all public mournings, that the many trades which depend upon our habits are, during that folly, either pinched with present want, or terrified with the apparent approach of it. All the atonement, which men can make for wanton expences (which is a fort of infulting the scarcity under which others labour) is, that the superfluities of the wealthy give supplies to the necessities of the poor; but instead of any other good arising from the affectation of being in courtly habits of mourning, all order feems to be destroyed by it; and the true honour, which one court does to another on that occasion, loses its force and efficacy. When a foreign minister beholds the court of a nation (which flourishes in riches and plenty) lay aside. upon the loss of his master, all marks of splendor and magnificence, though the head of fuch a joyful people, he will conceive a greater idea of the honour done his mafter, than when he fees the generality of the people in the same habit. When one is afraid to alk the wife of a tradelman whom she has lost of her family, and after some preparation endeavours to know whom the mourns for, how ridiculous is it to hear her explain herfelf, that we have loft one of the house of Austria? Princes are elevated so highly above the rest of mankind, that it is a presumptuous diflinction to take a part in honours done to their memories, except we have authority for it, by being related in a particular manner to the court which pays that veneration to their friendship, and seems to express on such an occasion the fense of the uncertainty of human life in general, by asfurning the habit of forrow, though in the full possession of triumph and royalty. R

No. 65. Tuesday, May 15.

Discipulorum inter jubeo plorare cathedras.

Hor. Sat. 10. 1. 1. v. 90.

Demetrius and Tigellius, know your place; Go hence, and whine among the school-boy race.

FTER having at large explained what wit is, and described the false appearances of it, all that labour feems but an an useless inquiry, without some time be spent in confidering the application of it. The feat of wit, when one speaks as a man of the town and the world, is the playhouse; I shall therefore fill this paper with reflexions upon the use of it in that place. The application of wit in the theatre has as strong an effect upon the manners of our gentlemen, as the tafte of it has upon the writings of our authors. It may, perhaps, look like a very prefumptuous work, though not foreign from the duty of a SPECTATOR, to tax the writings of such as have long had the general applause of a nation; but I shall always make reason, truth and nature the measures of praise and dispraise; if those are for me, the generality of opinion is of no consequence against me; if they are against me, the general opinion cannot long support me...

WITHOUT further preface, I am going to look intofome of our most applauded plays, and see whether they deserve the figure they at present bear in the imaginations

of men, or not.

In reflecting upon these works, I shall chiefly dwell upon that for which each respective play is most celebrated. The present paper shall be employed upon Sir Fopling Flutter. The received character of this play is, that it is the pattern of genteel comedy. Dorimant and Harriot are the characters of greatest consequence, and if these are low and mean, the reputation of the play is very unjust.

I WILL take for granted, that a fine gentleman should! be honest in his actions, and refined in his language. Instead of this, our hero in this piece is a direct knave in his.

X. 3

defigns,

defigns, and a clown in his language. Bellair is his admirer and friend; in return for which, because he is forlooth a greater wit than his faid friend, he thinks it reafonable to perfuade him to marry a young lady, whose virtue, he thinks, will last no longer than till she is a wife, and then she cannot but fall to his share, as he is an irrefiftible fine gentleman. The fallhood to Mrs. Loveit, and the barbarity of triumphing over her anguish for losing him, is another instance of his honesty, as well as his good-nature. As to his fine language, he calls the orange-woman, who, it feems, is inclined to grow fat, an over-grown jade, with a flasket of guts before her; and salutes her with. a pretty phrase of How now, double tripe? Upon the mention of a country gentlewoman, whom he knows nothing of, (no one can imagine why) he will lay his life she is some aukward ill-sushioned country toad, who not having above four dozen of hairs on her head, has adorned her baldness with a large white fruz, that she may look sparkishly in the forefront of the king's box at an old play. tural mixture of fenfeless common-place!

As to the generofity of his temper, he tells his poor footman, If he did not quait better— he would turn him a-

way, in the infolent phrase of, I'll uncase you.

Now for Mrs. Harriot: fine laughs at obedience to an absent mother, whose tenderness Busy describes to be very exquisite, for that she is so pleased with finding Harriot. again, that she cannot chide her for being out of the way. This witty daughter, and fine lady, has fo little respect for this good woman, that fife ridicules her air in taking leave, and cries, In what struggle is my poor mother yonder? See, fee her head tottering, her eyes flaring, and her under lip trembling. But all this is at oned for, because she has more wit than is usual in her fex, and as much malice, tho' she is as wild as you would wish her, and has a demurenels in her looks that makes it fo furprifing! Then to recommend her as a fit spouse for his hero, the poet makes her speak her sense of marriage very ingeniously, I think, says she, I might be brought to endure him, and that is all a reasonable woman should expect in an husband. It is, methinks, unnatural that we are not made to understand how she that was bred under a filly pious old mother, that would never trust her out of her fight, came to be so polite. II

Ir cannot be denied, but that the negligence of every thing, which engages the attention of the lober and valuable part of mankind, appears very well drawn in this piece: but it is denied, that it is necessary to the character of a fine gentleman, that he should in that manner trample upon all order and decency. As for the character of Dorimant, it is more of a coxcomb than that of Fopling. He says of one of his companions, that a good correspondence between them is their mutual interest. Speaking of that friend, he declares, their being much together makes the women think the better of his understanding, and judge more favourably of my reputation. It makes him puss upon some for a man of very good sense, and me upon others

for a very civil person.

THIS whole celebrated piece is a perfect contradiction to good manners, good fense, and common honesty; and as there is nothing in it but what is built upon the ruin of virtue and innocence, according to the notion of merit in this comedy, I take the shoemaker to be, in reality, the fine gentleman of the play: for it seems he is an atheist, if we may depend upon his character as given by the orangewoman, who is herfelf far from being the lowest in the play. She fays of a fine man who is Dorimant's companion, there is not fuch another heathen in the town, except the shoemaker. His pretention to be the hero of the drama appears still more in his own description of his way of living with his lady. There is, fays he, never a man in town lives more like a gentleman with his wife than I do; I never mind her motions; she never inquires into mine. We speak to one another civilly, hate one another heartily; and because it is vulgar to lye and foak together, we have each of us our several settle-bed. That of loaking together is as good as if Dorimant had spoken it himself; and I think, fince he puts human nature in as ugly a form as the circumstance will bear, and is a stanch unbeliever, he is very much wronged in having no part of the good fortune: bestowed in the late act.

To speak plainly of this whole work, I think nothing but being lost to a sense of innocence and virtue can make any one see this comedy, without observing more frequent occasion to move forrow and indignation, than mirth and laughter.

THE SPECTATOR. No. 65. 248

laughter. At the same time I allow it to be nature, but it is nature in its utmost corruption and degeneracy.

No. 66. Wednesday, May 16.

Motus doceri gaudet Ionicos Matura virgo, et fingitur artubus Jam nunc, et incestos amores De tenero meditatur ungui.

Hor. Od. 6. 1. 3. v. 21.

Behold a ripe and melting maid Bound 'prentice to the wanton trade: Ionian artists, at a mighty price, Instruct her in the mysteries of vice, What nets to spread, where subtle baits to lay; And with an early hand they form the temper'd clay. ROSCOMMON.

HE two following letters are upon a subject of very great importance, tho' expressed without any air of gravity.

TO THE SPECTATOR.

SIR, TAKE the freedom of asking your advice in behalf of a young country kinswoman of mine, who is lately come to town, and under my care for her education. She is very pretty, but you can't imagine how unformed a creature it is. She comes to my hands just as nature left her, half finished, and without any acquired improvements. When I look on her I often think of the Belle · Sauvage mentioned in one of your papers. Dear Mr. SPECTATOR, help me to make her comprehend the vifible graces of speech, and the dumb eloquence of motion; for the is at present a perfect stranger to both. She knows no way to express herself but by her tongue, and that always to fignify her meaning. Her eyes ferve her • yet only to fee with, and fhe is utterly a foreigner to the Language of looks and glances. In this I fancy you could. help.

help her better than any body. I have bestowed two months in teaching her to figh when she is not concerned, and to smile when she is not pleased; and am ashamed to own she makes little or no improvement. Then ' she is no more able now to walk, than she was to go at a year old. By walking you will eafily know I mean that regular but easy motion, which gives our persons so ' irrefistible a grace as if we moved to music, and is a kind ' of disengaged figure, or, if I may so speak, recitative dancing. But the want of this I cannot blame in her, ' for I find she has no ear, and means nothing by walking but to change her place. I could pardon too her blush-' ing, if the knew how to carry herfelf in it, and if it did not manifestly injure her complexion.

'THEY tell me you are a person who have seen the world, and are a judge of fine breeding; which makes " me ambitious of some instructions from you for her im-' provement: which when you have favoured me with, I ' shall further advise with you about the disposal of this fair forrester in marriage; for I will make it no secret to you, that her person and education are to be her for-

tune.

I am, SIR,

Your very humble servant,

CELIMENE.

SIR,

DEING employed by Celimene to make up and send to you her letter, I make bold to recommend the case therein mentioned to your consideration, because she ' and I happen to differ a little in our notions. I, who am ' a rough man, am afraid the young girl is in a fair way to be spoiled: therefore pray, Mr. Spectator, let us have your opinion of this fine thing called Fine-breeding; ' for I am afraid it differs too much from that plain thing called Good-breeding.

Your most humble servant.

THE general mistake among us in the educating our children is, that in our daughters we take care of their persons and neglect their minds; in our sons we are so intent upon adorning their minds, that we wholly neglect their bodies.

bodies. It is from this that you shall see a young lady celebrated and admired in all the affemblies about town, when her elder brother is afraid to come into a room. From this ill management it arises, that we frequently obferve a man's life is half spent before he is taken notice of; and a woman in the prime of her years is out of fashion and neglected. The boy I shall consider upon some other occasion, and at present stick to the girl: and I am the more inclined to this, because I have several letters which complain to me that my female readers have not understood me for some days last past, and take themselves to be unconcerned in the present turn of my writings. When a girl is fafely brought from her nurse, before she is capable of forming one simple notion of any thing in life, she is delivered to the hands of her dancing master; and with a collar round her neck, the pretty wild thing is taught a fantaltical gravity of behaviour, and forced to a particular way of holding her head, heaving her breaft, and moving with her whole body; and all this under pain of never having an husband, if she steps, looks, or moves awry. This gives the young lady wonderful workings of imagination, what is to pass between her and this husband, that she is every moment told of, and for whom she seems to be educated. Thus her fancy is engaged to turn all her endeavours to the ornament of her person, as what must determine her good and ill in this life; and the naturally thinks, if she is tall enough, she is wife enough for any thing for which her education makes her think she is defigned. To make her an agreeable person is the main purpose of her parents; to that is all their costs, to that all their care directed; and from this general folly of parents we owe our present numerous race of coquettes. These reflexions puzzle me, when I think of giving my advice on the subject of managing the wild thing mentioned in the letter of my correspondent. But sure there is a middle way to be followed; the management of a young lady's person is not to be overlooked, but the erudition of her mind is much more to be regarded. According as this is managed, you will fee the mind follow the appetites of the body, or the body express the virtues of the mind.

CLEOMIRA dances with all the elegance of motion imaginable; but her eyes are so chastised with the simpli-

No. 66. THE SPECTATOR. 251 city and innocence of her thoughts, that she raises in her beholders admiration and good-will, but no loose hope or wild imagination. The true art in this case is, to make the mind and body improve together; and if possible, to make gesture follow thought, and not let thought be employed upon gesture.

No. 67. Thursday, May 17.

Saltare elegantiùs quam necesse est probæ. SALLUST.

Too fine a dancer for a virtuous woman.

LUCIAN, in one of his dialogues, introduces a philofopher chiding his friend for his being a lover of
dancing, and a frequenter of balls. The other undertakes
the defence of his favourite diversion, which, he says, was
at first invented by the goddes Rhea, and preserved the
life of Jupiter himself, from the cruelty of his father Saturn. He proceeds to shew, that it had been approved by
the greatest men in all ages; that Homer calls Merion a
fine dancer; and says, that the graceful mien and great agility which he had acquired by that exercise, distinguished him above the rest in the armies both of Greeks and
Trojans.

HE adds, that Pyrrhus gained more reputation by inventing the dance which is called after his name, than by all his other actions: that the Lacedamonians, who were the bravest people in Greece, gave great encouragement to this diversion, and made their Hormus (a dance much resembling the French Brawl) famous over all Asia: that there were still extant some Thessalian statues erected to the honour of their best dancers: and that he wondered how his brother philosopher could declare himself against the opinions of those two persons, whom he professed so much to admire, Homer and Hessalian the latter of which compares valour and dancing together, and says, that the gods have bestowed fortitude on some men, and on others a disposition for dancing.

LASTLY, he puts him in mind that Socrates (who, in the judgment of Apollo, was the wilest of men) was not

252 THE SPECTATOR. No. 67. only a professed admirer of this exercise in others, but learned it himself when he was an old man.

THE morose philosopher is so much affected by these, and some other authorities, that he becomes a convert to his friend, and desires he would take him with him when

he went to his next ball.

I LOVE to shelter myself under the examples of great men; and, I think, I have sufficiently shewed that it is not below the dignity of these my speculations to take notice of the following letter, which, I suppose, is sent me by some substantial tradesmen about Change.

SIR,

* TAM a man in years, and, by an honest industry in the world, have acquired enough to give my children a ' liberal education, tho' I was an utter stranger to it myfelf. My eldest daughter, a girl of sixteen, has for some time been under the tuition of Monsieur Rigadoon, 2 dancing-master in the city; and I was prevailed upon by her and her mother to go last night to one of his balls. I must own to you, Sir, that having never been at any fuch place before, I was very much pleased and surprised with that part of his entertainment which he called French dancing. There were several young men and women, whose limbs seemed to have no other motion, but purely what the music gave them. After this part was over, they began a divertion which they call country dancing, and wherein there were also some things ont disagreeable, and divers emblematical figures, comoposed, as I guess, by wise men, for the instruction of youth.

AMONG the rest, I observed one, which, I think, they call Hunt the Squirrel, in which while the woman slies, the man pursues her; but as soon as she turns, he runs

away, and she is obliged to follow.

THE moral of this dance does, I think, very aptly recommend modelty and discretion to the female sex.

But as the best institutions are liable to corruptions,
fo, Sir, I must acquaint you, that very great abuses are
crept into this entertainment. I was amazed to see my
girl handed by, and handing young fellows with so much

fa-

No. 67. THE SPECTATOR. 273 familiarity; and I could not have thought it had been in

the child. They very often made use of a most impu-

dent and lascivious step called setting, which I know not how to describe to you, but by telling you that it is the very reverse of back to back. At last an impudent

young dog bid the fidlers play a dance called Mol. Pate-

by, and after having made two or three capers, ran to his partner, locked his arms in hers, and whilked her round

cleverly above ground in fuch manner, that I, who fat upon one of the lowest benches, saw further above her

fhoe than I can think fit to acquaint you with. I could

one longer endure these enormities; wherefore just as my girl was going to be made a whirliging, I ran in,

' feized on the child, and carried her home.

'SIR, I am not yet old enough to be a fool. I suppose this diversion might be at first invented to keep up a good understanding between young men and women, and so

far I am not against it; but I shall never allow of these things. I know not what you will say to this case at pre-

fent, but am fure that had you been with me, you would

have feen matter of great speculation. I am

Yours, &c.

I MUST confess I am afraid that my correspondent had too much reason to be a little out of humour at the treatment of his daughter, but I conclude that he would have been much more so, had he seen one of those kissing dances, in which WILL. HONEYCOMB assures me they are obliged to dwell almost a minute on the fair one's lips, or they will be too quick for the music, and dance quite out of time.

I AM not able however to give my final fentence against this diversion; and am of Mr. Cowley's opinion, that so much of dancing, at least, as belongs to the behaviour and an handsom carriage of the body, is extremely useful, if not absolutely necessary.

We generally form such ideas of people at first sight, as we are hardly ever persuaded to lay aside afterwards: for this reason, a man would wish to have nothing disagreeable or uncomely in his approaches, and to be able to en-

ter a room with a good grace.
Vol. I. Y

I MIGHT add, that a moderate knowledge in the little rules of good-breeding gives a man some assurance, and makes him easy in all companies. For want of this, I have seen a professor of a liberal science at a loss to salute a lady; and a most excellent mathematician not able to determine whether he should stand or set while my lord drank to him.

It is the proper business of a dancing-master to regulate these matters; tho' I take it to be a just observation, that unless you add something of your own to what these fine gentlemen teach you, and which they are wholly ignorant of themselves, you will much sooner get the character of

an affected fop, than of a well-bred man.

As for Country Dancing, it must indeed be confessed that the great familiarities between the two sexes on this occasion may sometimes produce very dangerous consequences; and I have often thought that sew ladies hearts are so obdurate as not to be melted by the charms of music, the force of motion, and an handsom young fellow who is continually playing before their eyes, and convincing them that he has the perfect use of all his limbs.

But as this kind of dance is the particular invention of our own country, and as every one is more or less a proficient in it, I would not discountenance it; but rather suppose it may be practised innocently by others, as well as myself, who am often partner to my landlady's eldest

daughter.

POSTSCRIPT.

HAVING heard a good character of the collection of pictures which is to be exposed to sale on Friday next; and concluding from the following letter, that the person who collected them is a man of no unelegant taste, I will be so much his friend as to publish it, provided the reader will only look upon it as filling up the place of an advertisement.

From the Three Chairs in the Piazza, Covent-Garden.

S I R, May 16, 1711.

AS you are a Spectator, I think we, who make it our business to exhibit any thing to public view, ought

ought to apply ourselves to you for your approbation. I have travelled Europe to furnish out a show for you, and have brought with me what has been admired in every

country thro' which I passed. You have declared in many papers, that your greatest delights are those of the

eye, which I do not doubt but I shall gratify with as beautiful objects as yours ever beheld. If castles, forests,

ruins, fine women, and graceful men, can please you, I dare promise you much satisfaction, if you will appear at my auction on *Friday* next. A sight is, I suppose, as

grateful to a Spectator, as a treat to another perfon, and therefore I hope you will pardon this invitation

from, X SIR,

Your most obedient humble servant,

I. GRAHAM.

No. 68. Friday, May 18.

Nos duo turba sumus — OVID. Met. 1. 1. v. 355.

We two are a multitude.

NE would think that the larger the company is in which we are engaged, the greater variety of thoughts and fubjects would be started in discourse: but inflead of this, we find that conversation is never so much straitened and confined as in numerous affemblies. When a multitude meet together upon any subject of discourse, their debates are taken up chiefly with forms and general positions; nay, if we come into a more contracted assembly of men and women, the talk generally runs upon the weather, fashions, news, and the like public topics. In proportion as conversation gets into clubs and knots of friends, it descends into particulars, and grows more free and communicative: but the most open, instructive, and unreserved discourse, is that which passes between two perfons who are familiar and intimate friends. On these occasions, a man gives a loose to every passion and every thought that is uppermost, discovers his most retired opi-

nions

TULLY was the first who observed, that friendship improves happiness and abates misery, by the doubling of our joy and dividing of our grief; a thought in which he hath been followed by all the effayers upon friendship, that have written fince his time. Sir Francis Bacon has finely described other advantages, or, as he calls them, fruits of friendship: and indeed there is no subject of morality which has been better handled and more exhausted than this. Among the feveral fine things which have been spoken of it, I shall beg leave to quote some out of a very antient author, whose book would be regarded by our modern wits as one of the most shining tracts of morality that is extant, if it appeared under the name of a Confucius, or of any celebrated Grecian philosopher: I mean the little apocryphal treatife, entituled, The wisdom of the son of Sirach. How finely has he described the art of making friends, by an obliging and affable behaviour? and laid down that precept which a late excellent author has delivered as his own. That we should have many well-wishers, but few friends.' Sweet language will multiply friends; and a fair-speaking tongue will increase kind greetings. Be in peace with many, nevertheless have but one counsellor of a thousand. With what prudence does he caption us in the choice of our friends? And with what strokes of nature (I could almost fay of humour) has he described the behaviour of a treacherous and self-interested friend? If thou wouldst get a friend, prove him first, and be not hasty to credit him: for some man is a friend for his own occasion, and will not abide in the day of thy trouble. And there is a friend, who being turned to enmity and strife will discover thy reproach. Again, Some friend is a companion at the table, and will not continue in the day of thy affliction : but in thy prosperity he will be as thyfelf, and will be bold over thy fervants. If thou be brought low he will be against thee, and hide himself from thy face. What can be more strong and pointed than the following verse? Separate thyself from thine enemies, and take heed of thy friends. In the next words he particularizes one of those fruits of friendship which is described at length by the two famous authors abovementioned.

mentioned, and falls into a general elogium of friendship, which is very just as well as very sublime. A faithful friend is a strong defence; and he that hath found such an one, hath found a treasure. Nothing doth countervail a faithful friend, and his excellency is unvaluable. A faithful friend is the medicine of life; and they that fear the Lord shall find him. Whoso feareth the Lord shall direct his friendship aright; for as he is, so shall his neighbour, that is, his friend, be also. I do not remember to have met with any faying that has pleased me more than that of a friend's being the medicine of life, to express the efficacy of friendship in healing the pains and anguish which naturally cleave to our existence in this world; and amwonderfully pleased with the turn in the last sentence, that a virtuous man shall as a blessing meet with a friend who is as virtuous as himself. There is another saying in the fame author, which would have been very much admired in an heathen writer; Forfake not an old friend, for the new is not comparable to him: a new friend is as new wine; when it is old thou shalt drink it with pleasure. With what strength of allusion, and force of thought, has he described the breaches and violations of friendship? Whose casteth a stone at the birds, frayeth them away; and he that upbraideth his friend, breaketh friendship. Tho' thou drawest a fword at a friend yet despair not, for there may be a returning to favour: if thou half opened thy mouth against thy friend, fear not, for there may be a reconciliation; except for upbraiding, or pride, or disclosing of secrets, or a treacherous wound; for, for these things everyfriend will depart. We may observe in this and several other precepts in this author, those little familiar instances and illustrations which are so much admired in the morals writings of Horace and Epictetus. There are very beautiful instances of this nature in the following passages. which are likeways written upon the same subject: Whoso discovereth secrets, loseth his credit, and shall never find a. friend to his mind. Love thy friend, and be faithful unto him : but if thou bewrayest his secrets, follow no more after him; for as a man hath destroyed his enemy, fo hast thou lost the love of thy friend; as one that letteth a bird go out of his band, so hast thou let thy friend go, and shalt not gethim again : follow after him no more, for he is too fur Y: 3

258 THE SPECTATOR No. 68

off; he is as a roe escaped out of the snare. As for a wound it may be bound up, and after revising there may be reconciliation; but he that bewrayeth secrets, is with-

out hope.

Among the several qualifications of a good friend, this wife man has very justly fingled out constancy and faithfulness as the principal: to these, others have added virtue, knowledge, discretion, equality in age and fortune, and as Cicero call it, morum comitas, a pleasantness of temper. If I were to give my opinion upon such an exhausted subject, I should join to these other qualifications a certain equability or evenness of behaviour. A man often contracts a friendship with one whom perhaps he does not find out 'till after a year's conversation; when on a sudden fome latent ill humour breaks out upon him, which he never discovered or suspected at his first entering into an intimacy with him. There are feveral persons who in some certain periods of their lives are inexpressibly agreeable, and in others as odious and deteftable. Martial has given us a very pretty picture of one of this species in the following epigram:

Difficilis, facilis, jucundus, acerbus es idem, Nec tecum, possum vivere, nec sine te. Epig. 47.1.12.

In all thy humours, whether grave or mellow, Thou'rt fuch a touchy, telly, pleasant fellow; Hall so much wit, and mirth, and spleen about thee, There is no living with thee, nor without thee.

It is very unlucky for a man to be entangled in a friendfhip with one, who by these changes and vicissitudes of
humour is sometimes amiable and sometimes odious: and as
most men are at some times in an admirable frame and disposition of mind, it should be one of the greatest tasks of
wisdom to keep ourselves well when we are so, and never
to go out of that which is the agreeable part of our character.

C

No. 69. Saturday, May 19.

Hic segetes, illic veniunt felicius uvæ:
Arborei sætus alibi, atque injussa virescunt
Gramina. Nonne vides, croceos ut Tmolus odores,
India mittit ebur, molles sua thura Sabaei?
At Chalybes nudi ferrum, virosaque Pontus.
Castorea, Eliadum palmos Epirus equarum?
Continuo has leges æternaque sædera certis
Imposuit natura locis—VIRG. Georg. I. v. 54.

This ground with Bacchus, that with Ceres suits;
That other loads the trees with happy fruits;
A fourth with grass, unbidden, decks the ground;
Thus Tmolus is with yellow saffron crown'd;
India black ebon and white iv'ry bears;
And soft Islume weeps her od'rous tears:
Thus Pontus sends her beaver stones from far:
And naked Spaniards temper steel for war:
Epirus for th' Elean chariot breeds
(In hopes of palms) a race of running steeds.
This is th'original contract; these the laws
Impos'd by nature, and by nature's cause. DRYDEN.

HERE is no place in the town which I so much love to frequent as the Royal-Exchange. It gives. me a secret satisfaction, and in some measure gratifies my. vanity, as I am an Englishman, to see so rich an affembly of countrymen and foreigners confulting together upon the private business of mankind, and making this metropolis a kind of Emporium for the whole earth. I must confess. I look upon High-Change to be a great council, in which all confiderable nations have their representatives. Factors in the trading world are what ambalfadors are in the politic world; they negotiate affairs, conclude treaties, and maintain a good correspondence between those wealthy societies of men that are divided from one another by seas and oceans, or live on the different extremities of a continent. I have often been pleased to hear disputes adjusted. between an inhabitant of Japan and an alderman of London, or to see a subject of the great Mogul entering into a seague with one of the Gzar of Muscovy. I am infinitely delighted in mixing with these several ministers of commerce, as they are distinguished by their different walks and different languages: sometimes I am justled among a body of Armenians: sometimes I am lost in a croud of Jews; and sometimes make one in a groupe of Dutchmen. I am a Dane, Swede, or Frenchman at different times; or rather fancy myself like the old philosopher, who upon being asked what countryman he was, replied, that he was a citizen of the world.

THOUGH I very frequently visit this busy multitude of people, I am known to no body there but my friend Sir Andrew, who often smiles upon me as he sees me bustling in the croud, but at the same time connives at my presence without taking any further notice of me. There is indeed a merchant of Egypt, who just knows me by sight, having formerly remitted me some money to Grand Cairo: but as I am not versed in the modern Coptic, our con-

ferences go no further than a bow and a grimace.

This grand scene of business gives me an infinite variety of solid and substantial entertainments. As I am a great lover of mankind, my heart naturally overflows with pleasure at the sight of a prosperous and happy multitude, informuch that at many public solemnities I cannot forbear expressing my joy with tears that have stoln down my cheeks. For this reason I am wonderfully delighted to see such a body of men thriving in their own private fortunes, and at the same time promoting the public stock; or in other words, raising estates for their own families, by bringing into their own country whatever is wanting, and carrying out of it whatever is superstuous.

NATURE seems to have taken a particular care to disseminate her blessings among the different regions of the world, with an eye to this mutual intercourse and traffic among mankind, that the natives of the several parts of the globe might have a kind of dependence upon one another, and be united together by their common interest. Almost every Degree produces something peculiar to it. The food often grows in one country, and the sauce in another. The fruits of Portugal are corrected by the products of Barbadoes: the insusion of a Chirta plant sweetened with the

pith

No. 69. THE SPECTATOR. 261

pith of an Indian cane. The Philippine islands give a slavour to our European bowls. The single dress of a woman of quality is often the product of an hundred climates. The must and the san come together from the different ends of the earth. The scars is sent from the Torrid Zone, and the tippet from beneath the Pole. The brocade petticoat rises out of the mines of Peru, and the diamond necklace

out of the bowels of Indoftan.

IF we confider our own country in its natural prospect, without any of the benefits and advantages of commerce, what a barren uncomfortable fpot of earth falls to our thare! Natural historians tell us, that no fruit grows originally among us, befides hips and haws, acorns and pignuts, with other delicacies of the like nature; that our climate of itself, and without the affistances of art, can make no further advances towards a plumb than to a floe, and carries an apple to no greater a perfection than a crab: that our melons, our peaches, our figs, our apricots, and cherries, are strangers among us, imported in different ages, and naturalized in our English gardens: and that they would all degenerate and fall away into the trash of our own country, if they were wholly neglected by the planter, and left to the mercy of our fun and foil. Nor has traffic more enriched our vegetable world, than it has improved the whole face of nature among us. Our ships are laden with the harvest of every climate: our tables are stored with spices, and oils, and wines: our rooms are filled with pyramids of china, and adorned with the workmanship of Japan: our morning's draught comes to us from the remotest corners of the earth: we repair our bodies by the drugs of America, and repose ourselves under Indian canopies. My friend Sir ANDREW calls the vineyards of France our gardens; the spice-islands, our hot-beads; the-Persians our silk-weavers, and the Chinese our potters. Nature indeed furnishes us with the bare necessaries of life, but traffic gives us a great variety of what is useful, and at the same time supplies us with every thing that is convenient and ornamental. Nor is it the least part of this our happiness, that whilft we enjoy the remotest products of the North and South, we are free from those extremities of weather which give them birth; that our eyes are refreshed with the green fields of Britain, at the same time

262 THE SPECTATOR. No. 69. that our palates are fealted with fruits that rife between the tropics.

For these reasons there are not more useful members in a common-wealth than merchants. They knit mankind together in a mutual intercourse of good offices, distribute the gifts of nature, find work for the poor, add wealth to the rich, and magnificence to the great. Our English merchant converts the tin of his own country into gold, and exchanges his wool for rubies. The Mahometans are clothed in our British manufacture, and the inhabitants of the frozen Zone warmed with the sleeces of our sheep.

WHEN I have been upon the Change, I have often fancied one of our old kings standing in person, where he is represented in effigy, and looking down upon the wealthy concourse of people with which that place is every day fill-In this case, how would he be surprized to hear all the languages of Europe spoken in this little spot of his former dominions, and to fee fo many private men, who in his time would have been the vallals of some powerful baron, negotiating like princes for greater fums of money than were formerly to be met with in the royal treasury ! Trade, without enlarging the British territories, has given us a kind of additional empire: it has multiplied the number of the rich, made our landed estates infinitely more valuable than they were formerly, and added to them an accession of other estates as valuable as the lands themfelves.

No. 70. Monday, May 21.

Interdum vulgus rectum videt. Hor. Ep. 1.1.2.v. 63.
Sometimes the vulgar see and judge aright.

W HEN I travelled, I took a particular delight in hearing the fongs and fables that are come from father
to fon, and are most in vogue among the common people
of the countries through which I passed; for it is impossible
that any thing should be universally tasted and approved
by a multitude, tho' they are only the rabble of a nation,
which hath not in it some peculiar aptness top lease and
gratify.

gratify the mind of man. Human nature is the same in all reasonable creatures; and whatever falls in with it, will meet with admirers amongst readers of all qualities and conditions. *Moliere*, as we are told by Monsieur *Boileau*, used to read all his comedies to an old woman who was his house-keeper, as she sat with him at her work by the chimney-corner; and could foretel the success of his play in the theatre, from the reception it met at his sire-side: for he tells us the audience always followed the old wo-

man, and never failed to laugh in the same place.

I KNO w nothing which more shews the effential and inherent perfection of simplicity of thought, above that which I call the Gothic manner in writing, than this, that the first pleases all kinds of palates, and the latter only such as have formed to themselves a wrong artificial taste upon little fanciful authors and writers of epigram. Homer, Virgil, or Milton, so far as the language of their poems is understood, will please a reader of plain common sense, who would neither relish nor comprehend an epigram of Martial, or a poem of Cowley: so, on the contrary, an ordinary fong or ballad that is the delight of the common people, cannot fail to please all such readers as are not unqualified for the entertainment by their affectation or ignorance!; and the reason is plain, because the same paintings of nature which recommend it to the most ordinary reader, will appear beautiful to the most refined.

The old fong of Chevy-Chase is the favourite ballad of the common people of England, and Ben Johnson used to say he had rather have been the author of it than of all his works. Sir Philip Sidney in his discourse of poetry speaks of it in the following words, I never heard the old song of Piercy and Douglas, that I found not my heart more moved than with a trumpet; and yet it is sung by some blind crouder with no rougher voice than rude stile; which being so evil apparelled in the dust and cobweb of that uncivil age, what would it work trimmed in the gorgeous eloquence of Pindar? For my own part, I am so professed an admirer of this antiquated song, that I shall give my reader a critique upon it, without any further apology for so doing.

THE greatest modern critics have laid it down as a rule, that an heroic poem should be founded upon some important precept of morality, adapted to the constitution of the

country

THE SPECTATOR. No. 70. 264 country in which the poet writes. Homer and Virgil have formed their plans in this view. As Greece was a collection of many governments, who fuffered very much among themselves, and gave the Persian emperor, who was their common enemy, many advantages over them by their mutual jealousies and animosities, Homer, in order to establish among them an union, which was so necessary for their fafety, grounds his poem upon the difcords of the feveral Grecian princes who were engaged in a confederacy against an Afiatic prince, and the several advantages which the enemy gained by fuch their discords. At the time the poem we are now treating of was written, the diffentions of the barons, who were then so many petty princes, ran very high, whether they quarrelled among themselves, or with their neighbours, and produced unspeakable calamities to the country; the poet, to deter men from fuch unnatural contentions, describes a bloody battle and dreadful scene of death, occasioned by the mutual feuds which reigned in the families of an English and Scotch nobleman: that he defigned this for the instruction of his poem, we may learn from his four last lines, in which, after the example of the modern tragedians, he draws from it a precept for the beneut of his readers.

God fave the king, and bless the land In plenty, joy, and peace; And grant henceforth that foul debate 'Twixt noblemen may cease.

THE next point observed by the greatest heroic poets, hath been to celebrate persons and actions which do honour to their country: thus Virgil's hero was the founder of Rome, Homer's a prince of Greece; and for this reason Valerius Flaccus and Statius, who were both Romans, might be justly derided for having chosen the expedition of the Golden fleece, and the Wars of Thebes, for the subjects of their epic writings.

THE poet before us has not only found out an hero in his own country, but raises the reputation of it by several beautiful incidents. The English are the first who take the field, and the last who quit it. The English bring only sisteen hundred to the battle, the Scotch two thousand. The English keep the field with sisty-three; the Scotch retire

No. 70. THE SPECTATOR. 265

with fifty-five: all the rest on each side being slain in battle. But the most remarkable circumstance of this kind, is the different manner in which the Scotch and English kings receive the news of this fight, and of the great mens deaths who commanded in it.

This news was brought to Edinburgh,
Where Scotland's king did reign,
That brave earl Douglas suddenly
Was with an arrow stain.

O heavy news king James did say, Scotland can witness be,

I have not any captain more
Of such account as he.

Like tidings to king Henry came Within as short a space,

That Piercy of Northumberland Was flain in Chevy-Chase.

Now God be with him, said our king, Sith 'twill no better be, I trust I have in my realm Five hundred as good as he.

Yet shall not Scot nor Scotland say
But I will vengeance take,
And be avenged on them all
For brave lord Piercy's sake.

This vow full well the king perform'a After on Humble-down,

In one day fifty knights were flain, With lords of great renown.

And of the rest of small account Did many thousands die, &c.

At the same time that our poet shews a laudable partiality to his countrymen, he represents the Scots after a manner not unbecoming so bold and brave a people.

Earl Douglas on a milk-white steed,
Most like a baron bold,
Rode foremost of the company,
Whose armour shone like gold.
Vol. l. Z

His fentiments and actions are every way fuitable to an hero. One of us two, fays he, must die: I am an earl as well as yourself, so that you can have no pretence for refusing the combat: however, says he, it is pity, and indeed would be a sin, that so many innocent men should perish for our sakes, rather let you and I end our quarrel in single sight.

Ere thus I will out-braved be,
One of us two shall die;
I know thee well, an earl thou art,
Lord Piercy, so am I.
But trust me, Piercy, pity it were,
And great offence, to kill
Any of these our harmless men,
For they have done no ill.

Let thou and I the battle try,

And set our men aside:

Accurst he he, lord Piercy said,

By whom this is deny'd.

WHEN these brave men had distinguished themselves in the battle and in single combat with each other, in the midst of a generous parly, full of heroic sentiments, the Scotch earl falls; and with his dying words encourages his men to revenge his death, representing to them, as the most bitter circumstance of it, that his rival saw him fall.

With that there came an arrow keen
Out of an English bow,
Which struck earl Douglas to the heart
A deep and deadly blow:
Who never spoke more words than these,
Fight on, my merry men all,
For why, my life is at an end,
Lord Piercy sees my fall.

Merry men, in the language of those times, is no more than a chearful word for companions and fellow-foldiers. A passage in the eleventh book of Virgil's Eneids is very much to be admired, where Camilla in her last agonies, instead of weeping over the wound she had received, as one might have expected from a warrior of her sex, considers only,

No. 70. THE SPECTATOR. 267 only, like the hero of whom we are now speaking, how the battle should be continued after her death.

Tum sic expirans Accam ex aqualibus unam
Alloquitur; sida ante alias qua sola Camilla,
Quicum partiri curas; atque hac ita fatur:
Hactenus, Acca soror, potui; nunc vulnus acerbum
Conscit, et tenebris nigrescunt omnia circum:
Essuccedat pugna, Trojanosque arceat urbe:
Jamque vale.

EN. 11. V. 820.

A gathering mist o'erclouds her chearful eyes,
And from her cheeks the rosy colour slies,
Then turns to her, whom, of her female train,
She trusted most, and thus she speaks with pain.
Acca, 'tis past! he swims before my sight,
Inexorable death, and claims his right.
Bear my last words to Turnus, sly with speed,
And bid him timely to my charge succeed:
Repel the Trojans, and the town relieve:
Farewel.—
DRYDEN.

TURNUS did not die in so heroic a manner; tho' our poet seems to have had his eye upon Turnus's speech in the last verse,

Lord Piercy fees my fall.

- Vicisti, et victum tendere palmas Ausonii videre - En. 12. v. 930.

The Latian chiefs have feen me beg my life. DRYDEN

EARL Piercy's lamentation over his enemy is generous, beautiful, and passionate; I must only caution the reader not to let the simplicity of the stile, which one may well pardon in so old a poet, prejudice him against the greatness of the thought.

Then leaving life, earl Piercy took
The dead man by the hand,
And faid, Earl Douglas, for thy life
Would I had lost my land.

268 THE SPECTATOR. No. 70

O Christ! my very heart doth bleed
With sorrow for thy sake;
For sure a more renowned knight
Mischance dld never take.

That beautiful line, Taking the dead man by the hand, will put the reader in mind of Eneas's behaviour towards Laufus, whom he himself had slain as he came to the rescue of his aged father.

At vero ut vultum vidit morientis, et ora,
Ora modis Anchisiades pallentia miris;
Ingemuit, miserans graviter, dextramque tetendit.
Æn. 10. v. 822.

The pious prince beheld young Lausus dead;
He griev'd, he wept; then grasp'd his hand, and said, &c.

DRYDEN.

I SHALL take another opportunity to confider the other parts of this old fong.

No. 71. Tuefday, May 22.

___ Scribere just amor. OVID. Epist. 4. v. 10. Love bid me write.

Work, that they who despair of it should think of a less difficult task, and only attempt to regulate them. But there is a third thing which may contribute not only to the ease, but also to the pleasure of our life; and that is refining our passions to a greater elegance, than we receive them from nature. When the passion is love, this work is performed in innocent, tho' rude and uncultivated minds, by the mere force and dignity of the object. There are forms which naturally create respect in the beholders, and at once inslame and chastise the imagination. Such an impression as this gives an immediate ambition to deserve, in order to please. This cause and effect are beautifully describ-

No. 71. THE SPECTATOR. 269 described by Mr. Dryden, in the fable of Cimon and Iphigenia. After he has represented Cimon so stupid, that

He whistled as he went, for want of thought,

he makes him fall into the following scene, and shews its influence upon him so excellently, that it appears as natural as wonderful.

It happen'd on a summer's holiday That to the greenwood-shade he took his way; His quarter-staff, which he cou'd ne'er for sake, Hung half before, and half behind his back. He trudg'd along unknowing what he fought, And whistled as he went, for want of thought. By chance conducted, or by thirst constrain'd, The deep recesses of the grove he gain'd; Where in a plain, defended by the wood, Crept thro' the matted grass a chrystal flood, By which an alabaster fountain stood: And on the margin of the fount was laid, (Attended by her slaves) a sleeping maid, Like Dian, and her nymphs, when tir'd with sport, To rest by cool Eurotas they resort: The dame herself the goddess well express'd, Not more distinguish'd by her purple vest, Than by the charming features of her face, And even in sumber a superior grace: Her comely limbs compos'd with decent care, Her body shaded with a slight cymarr; Her bosom to the view was only bare: The fanning wind upon her bosom blows, To meet the fanning wind the bosom rose; The fanning wind and purling streams continue her

repose.
The fool of nature stood with stupid eyes,
And gaping mouth, that testify'd surprize,
Fix'd on her face, nor could remove his sight,
New as he was to love, and novice in delight;
Long mute he stood, and, leaning on his staff,
His wonder witness'd with an idiot laugh;
Then would have spoke, but by his glimm'ring sense.
First found his want of words, and fear'd offence:

Z 3

Doubted

Doubted for what he was he should be known, By his clown-accent, and his country tone.

But left this fine description should be excepted against, as the creation of that great malter, Mr. Dryden, and not an account of what has really ever happened in the world; I shall give you, verbatim, the epistle of an enamoured footman in the country to his mistress. Their sirnames. shall not be inserted, because their passion demands a greater respect than is due to their quality. James is servant in a great family, and Elizabeth waits upon the daughter of one as numerous, some miles off of her lover. James, before he beheld Betty, was vain of his strength, a rough wrestler, and quarrelfom cudgel-player; Betty, a public dancer at may-poles, a romp at fool-ball: he always following idle women, she playing among the peasants: he a countrybully, the a country coquette. But love has made her constantly in har mistress's chamber, where the young lady gratifies a fecret passion of her own, by making Betty talk of James; and James is become a constant waiter near his mafter's apartment, in reading, as well as he can, romanges. I cannot learn who Molly is, who, it feems, walked ten mile to carry the angry message, which gave occafion to what follows.

TO ELIZABETH

MY DE AB BETTY,

May 14, 1711.

REMEMBER your bleeding lover, who lyes bleeding at the wounds Capid made with the arrows he borrowed at the eyes of Venus, which is your sweet per-

fon.

* NAY more, with the token you fent me for my love and service offered to your sweet person; which was your base respects to my ill conditions; when, alas! there is

on ill conditions in me, but quite contrary; all love and purity, especially to your sweet person; but all this I take as a jest.

But the fad and difinal news which Molly brought me ftruck me to the heart, which was, it feems, and is your ill conditions for my love and respects to you.

FOR.

FOR she told me, if I came forty times to you, you would not speak with me, which words I am sure is a great grief to me.

Now, my dear, if I may not be permitted to your. fweet company, and to have the happiness of speaking with

- your fweet person, I beg the favour of you to accept of this my secret mind and thoughts, which hath so long.
- lodged in my breast: the which if you do not accept, I.

believe will go nigh to break my heart.

'For indeed, my dear, I love you above all the beau-

ties I ever faw in all my life.

'THE young gentleman, and my master's daughter, the.
'Londoner that is come down to marry her, sat in the ar-

- bour most part of last night. Oh! dear Betty, must the
- inightingale fing to those who marry for money, and not to us true lovers! Oh my dear Betty, that we could meet

this night where we used to do in the wood.

- Now, my dear, if I may not have the bleffing of kiffing your fweet lips, I beg I may have the happiness of kiffing
- your fair hand, with a few lines from your dear felf, prefented by whom you please or think fit. I believe, if time
- would permit me, I could write all day: but the time
- being short, and paper little, no more from your never-

failing lover till death,

James -

POOR James! since his time and paper were so short; I, that have more than I can use well of both, will put the sentiments of his kind letter (the stile of which seems to be consused with scraps he had got in heaving and reading what he did not understand) into what he meant to express.

DEAR CREATURE,

CAN you then neglect him who has forgot all his recreations and enjoyments, to pine away his life in thinking of you! When I do fo, you appear more amiable to me than Venus does in the most beautiful description that ever was made of her. All this kindness you return with an accusation, that I do not love you: but the contrary is so manifest, that I cannot think you in earnest. But the certainty given me in your message by Molly, that you do not love me, is what robs me of all comfort. She says you will not see me: if you can have so much cruelty, at least write to me, that I may kits the impression made

by your fair hand. I love you above all things, and, in my condition, what you look upon with indifference is to me the most exquisite pleasure or pain. Our young lady, and a fine gentleman from London, who are to marry for mercenary ends, walk about our gardens, and hear the voice of evening nightingales, as if for fashion sake they courted those solitudes, because they have heard lovers do so. Oh Betty! could I hear those rivulets murmur, and birds sing while you stood near me, how little sensible should I be that we are both servants, that there is any thing on earth above us. Oh! I could write to you as long as I love you, till death itself.

N. B. By the words Ill-conditions, JAMES means in a woman Coquetry, in a man Inconstancy. R

No. 72. Wednesday, May 23.

Genus immortale manet, multosque per annos Stat fortuna domus, et avi numerantur avorum. VIRG. Georg. 4. v. 208.

The immortal line in sure succession reigns,
The fortune of the family remains,
And grandsires grandsons the long list contains.

DRYDEN.

TAVING already given my reader an account of several extraordinary clubs both antient and modern, I did not design to have troubled him with any more narratives of this nature; but I have lately received information of a club which I can call neither antient nor modern, that I dare say will be no less surprising to my reader than it was to myself; for which reason I shall communicate it to the public as one of the greatest curiosities in its kind.

A FRIEND of mine complaining of a tradesman who is related to him, after having represented him as a very idle worthless fellow, who neglected his family, and spent most of his time over a bottle, told me, to conclude his character, that he was a member of the Everlassing Club. So very odd a title raised my curiosity to inquire into the nature of a club that had such a sounding name; upon which my friend gave me the following account.

THE

THE Everlasting Club consists of a hundred members, who divide the whole twenty-four hours among them in such a manner, that the club sits day and night from one end of the year to another; no party presuming to rise till they are relieved by those who are in course to succeed them. By this means a member of the Everlassing Club never wants company; for tho' he is not upon duty himself, he is sure to find some who are: so that if he be disposed to take a whet, a nooning, an evening's draught, or a bottle after midnight, he goes to the club, and finds a knot of friends to his mind.

It is a maxim in this club, that the steward never dies; for as they succeed one another by way of rotation, no man is to quit the great elbow-chair which stands at the upper-end of the table, 'till his successor is in a readiness to fill it; insomuch that there has not been a sede vacante in

the memory of man.

THIS club was instituted towards the end (or, as some of them fay, about the middle) of the civil wars, and continued without interruption 'till the time of the great fire, which burnt them out, and dispersed them for several weeks. The steward at that time maintained his post till he had like to have been blown up with a neighbouring-house, (which was demolished in order to stop the fire;) and would not leave the chair at last, till he had emptied all the bottles upon the table, and received repeated directions from the club to withdraw himself. This steward is frequently talked of in the club, and looked upon by every member of it as a greater man than the famous captain mentioned in my lord Clarendon, who was burnt in his ship because he would not quit it without orders. It is said that towards the close of 1700, being the great year of jubilee, the club had it under confideration whe her they should break up or continue their fession; but after many fpeeches and debates, it was at length agreed to fit out the other century. This resolution passed in a general club nemine contradicente.

HAVING given this short account of the institution and continuation of the Everlasting Club, I should here endeayour to say something of the manners and characters of its

feve-

feveral members, which I shall do according to the best lights I have received in this matter.

It appears by their books in general, that, fince their first institution, they have smoked sifty tun of tobacco, drank thirty thousand butts of ale, one thousand hogsheads of red port, two hundred barrels of brandy, and a kilderkin of small-beer. There has been likeways a great consumption of cards. It is also said, that they observe the law in Ben Johnson's club, which orders the fire to be always kept in, (focus perennis esto) as well for the convenience of lighting their pipes, as to cure the dampness of the club-room. They have an old woman in the nature of a vestal, whose business it is to cherish and perpetuate the fire which burns from generation to generation, and has seen the glass-house fires in and out above an hundred times.

THE Everlasting Club treats all other clubs with an eye of contempt, and talks even of the Kit-Cat and October as of a couple of upstarts. Their ordinary discourse (as much as I have been able to learn of it) turns altogether upon such adventures as have passed in their own assembly; of members who have taken the glass in their turns for a week together, without stirring out of the club; of others who have smoked an hundred pipes at a sitting; of others who have not missed their morning's draught for twenty years together: sometimes they speak in raptures of a run of ale in king Charles's reign; and sometimes restect with astonishment upon games at whist, which have been miraculously recovered by members of the society, when in all human probability the case was desperate.

THEY delight in feveral old catches, which they fing at all hours to encourage one another to moisten their clay, and grow immortal by drinking; with many other edifying

exhortations of the like nature.

THERE are four general clubs held in a year, at which times they fill up vacancies, appoint waiters, confirm the old fire-maker, or elect a new one, settle contributions for coals, pipes, tobacco, and other necessaries.

THE senior member has out-lived the whole club twice over, and has been drunk with the grandfathers of some of the present fitting members.

No. 73.

No. 73. Thursday, May 24.

-0 dea certe!

VIRG. Æn. I. v. 332.

O goddess! for no less you feem.

IT is very strange to confider, that a creature like man, who is sensible of so many weaknesses and imperfections, should be actuated by a love of same: that vice and ignorance, imperfection and misery, should contend for praise, and endeavour as much as possible to make them-

selves objects of admiration.

BUT notwithstanding man's effential perfection is but very little, his comparative perfection may be very confi-If he looks upon himself in an abstracted light, derable. he has not much to boast of; but if he considers himself with regard to others, he may find occasion of glorying, if not in his own virtues, at least in the absence of another's imperfections. This gives a different turn to the reflexions of the wife man and the fool. The first endeavours to shine in himself, and the last to outshine others. The first is humbled by the sense of his own infirmities, the last is lifted up by the discovery of those which he observes in other men. The wife man confiders what he wants, and the fool what he abounds in. The wife man is happy when he gains his own approbation, and the fool when he recommends himself to the applause of those about him.

But however unreasonable and absurd this passion for admiration may appear in such a creature as man, it is not wholly to be discouraged; since it often produces very good effects, not only as it restrains him from doing any thing which is mean and contemptible, but as it pushes him to actions which are great and glorious. The principle may be defective or faulty, but the consequences it produces are so good, that, for the benefit of mankind, it ought

not to be extinguished.

It is observed by Cicero, that men of the greatest and the most shining parts are the most actuated by ambition; and if we look into the two sexes, I believe we shall find this principle of action stronger in women than in men.

THE

The passion for praise, which is so very vehement in the fair sex, produces excellent effects in women of sense, who desire to be admired for that only which deserves admiration: and I think we may observe, without a compliment to them, that many of them do not only live in a more uniform course of virtue, but with an infinitely greater regard to their honour, than what we find in the generality of our own sex. How many instances have we of chastity, sidelity, devotion? How many ladies distinguish themselves by the education of their children, care of their families, and love of their husbands, which are the great qualities and atchievements of womankind: as the making of war, the carrying on of traffic, the administration of justice, are those by which men grow famous, and get themselves a name.

But as this passion for admiration, when it works according to reason, improves the beautiful part of our species in every thing that is laudable; fo nothing is more destructive to them when it is governed by vanity and folly. What I have therefore here to fay, only regards the vain part of the fex, whom for certain reasons, which the reader will hereafter see at large, I shall diffinguish by the name of Idols. An Idol is wholly taken up in the adorning of her person. You see in every posture of her body, air of her face, and motion of her head, that it is her business and employment to gain adorers. For this reason your Idols appear in all public places and affemblies, in order to seduce men to their worship. The play-house is very frequently filled with Idols; several of them are carried in procession every evening about the ring, and several of them fet up their worship even in churches. They are to be accosted in the language proper to the deity. Life and death are in their power: joys of heaven and pains of hell are at their disposal: paradise is in their arms, and eternity in every moment that you are present with them. Raptures, transports, and exstalies are the rewards which they confer: fighs and tears, prayers and broken hearts, are the offerings which are paid to them. Their smiles make men happy; their frowns drive them to despair. I shall only add under this head, that Ovid's book of the Art of Love is a kind of heathen ritual, which contains all the forms of worship which are made use of to an Idol.

It would be as difficult a task to reckon up these different kinds of Idols, as Milton's was to number those that were known in Canaan, and the lands adjoining. Most of them are worshipped, like Moloch, in fire and slames. Some of them like Baal, love to see their votaries cut and slashed, and shedding their blood for them. Some of them, like the Idol in the Apocrypha, must have treats and collations prepared for them every night. It has indeed been known, that some of them have been used by their incensed worshippers like the Chinese Idols, who are whipped and scourged when they refuse to comply with the prayers that are offered to them.

I MUST here observe, that those idolaters who devote themselves to the *Idols* I am here speaking of, differ very much from all other kinds of idolaters. For as others fall out because they worship different *Idols*, these idolaters

quarrel because they worship the same.

Vol. I.

THE intention therefore of the *Idol* is quite contrary to the wishes of the idolater; as the one defires to confine the idol to himself, the whole business and ambition of the other is to multiply adorers. This humour of an *Idol* is prettily described in a tale of *Chaucer*: he represents one of them sitting at a table with three of her votaries about her, who are all of them courting her favour, and paying their adorations: she smiled upon one, drank to another, and trod upon the other's foot which was under the table. Now which of these three, says the old bard, do you think was the favourite? In troth, says he, not one of all the three.

The behaviour of this old *Idel* in *Chaucer*, puts me in mind of the beautiful *Clarinda*, one of the greatest *Idels* among the moderns. She is worshipped once a week by candle-light, in the midst of a large congregation, generally called an assembly. Some of the gayest youths in the nation endeavour to plant themselves in her eye, while she satisfies in form with multitudes of tapers burning about her. To encourage the zeal of her idolaters, she bestows a mark of her favour upon every one of them, before they go out of her presence. She asks a question of one, tells a story to another, glances an ogle upon a third, takes a pinch of sinuss from the fourth, lets her fan drop by accident to give the sist an occasion of taking it up. In short, every one goes away satisfied with his success, and encouraged to

renew

278 THE SPECTATOR. No. 73. renew his devotions on the same canonical hour that day sevennight.

An Idol may be undeified by many accidental causes. Marriage in particular is a kind of counter-apetheosis, or a deisication inverted. When a man becomes familiar with

his goddess, she quickly finks into a woman.

OLD age is likeways a great decayer of your *Idol*: the truth of it is, there is not a more unhappy being than a superannuated *Idol*, especially when she has contracted such airs and behaviour as are only graceful when her worship-

pers are about her.

Considering therefore that in these and many other cases the Woman generally out-lives the Idol, I must return to the moral of this paper, and desire my fair readers to give a proper direction to their passion for being admired; in order to which, they must endeavour to make themselves the objects of a reasonable and lasting admiration. This is not to be hoped for from beauty, or dress, or fashion, but from those inward ornaments which are not to be defaced by time or sickness, and which appear most amiable to those who are most acquainted with them.

No. 74. Friday, May 25.

-Pendent opera interrupta-

VIRG. Æn. 4. v. 88.

The works unfinish'd and neglected lye.

In my last Monday's paper I gave some general instances of those beautiful strokes which please the reader in the old song of Chevy-chase; I shall here, according to any promise, be more particular, and shew that the sentiments in that ballad are extremely natural and poetical, and full of the majestic simplicity which we admire in the greatest of the antient poets: for which reason I shall quote several passages of it, in which the thought is altogether the same with what we meet in several passages of the Eneid; not that I would inser from thence, that the poet, whoever he was, proposed to himself any imitation of those passages, but that he was directed to them in general by the same kind of poetical genius, and by the same copyings after nature.

HAD

HAD this old fong been filled with epigrammatical turns and points of wit, it might perhaps have pleafed the wrong talte of some readers; but it would never have become the delight of the common people, nor have warmed the heart of Sir Philip Sidney like the found of a trumpet; it is only nature that can have this effect, and please those tastes which are the most unprejudiced or the most refined. I must however beg leave to diffent from so great an authority as that of Sir Philip Sidney, in the judgment which he has passed as to the rude stile and evil apparel of this antiquated fong; for there are several parts in it where not only the thought but the language is majestic, and the numbers fonorous; at least, the apparel is much more gorgeous than many of the poets made use of in queen Elisabeth's time, as the reader will see in several of the following quotations.

WHAT can be greater than either the thought or the

expression in that stanza,

To drive the deer with hound and horn Earl Piercy took his way; The child may rue that was unborn The hunting of that day!

This way of considering the misfortunes which this battle would bring upon posterity, not only on those who were born immediately after the battle, and lost their fathers in it, but on those also who perished in future battles which took their rise from this quarrel of the two earls, is wonderfully beautiful, and conformable to the way of thinking among the antient poets.

Audiet pugnas vitio parentum
Rara juventus. Hor. Od. 2. l. 1. v. 23.

Posterity, thinn'd by their fathers crimes, Shall read, with grief, the story of their times.

What can be more founding and poetical, or resemble more the majestic simplicity of the antients, than the following stanzas?

The stout earl of Northumberland
A vow to God did make,
His pleasure in the Scottish woods
Three summer's days to take.

With fifteen hundred bowmen bold, All chosen men of might, Who knew full well, in time of need, To aim their Shafts aright.

The bounds ran fwiftly thro' the woods The nimble deer to take, And with their cries the hills and dales An echo shrill did make.

-Vocat ingenti clamore Cithæron Taygetique canes, domitrixque Epidaurus equorum : Et vox assensu nemorum ingeminata remugit. Georg. 3. v. 43.

Cithæron loudly calls me to my way; Thy hounds, Taygetus, open, and pursue the prey: High Epidaurus urges on my speed, Fam'd for his hills, and for his horses breed; From hills and dales the chearful cries rebound; For echo hunts along, and propagates the found.

DRYDEN.

Lo yonder doth earl Douglas come, His men in armour bright; Full twenty hundred Scottish Spears, All marching in our fight.

All men of pleasant Tividale, Fast by the river Tweed, &c.

The country of the Scots warriors, described in these two last verses, has a fine romantic situation, and affords a couple of smooth words for verse. If the reader compares the foregoing fix lines of the fong with the following Latin verses, he will see how much they are written in the spirit of Virgil.

Adversi campo apparent, hastasque reductis Protendunt longe dextris, et spicula vibrant-Quique altum Præneste viri, quique arva Gabinæ Junonis, gelidumque Anienem, et roscida rivis Hernica saxa colunt :- qui rosea rura Velini, Qui Tetrica horrentes rupes, montemque Severum,

THE SPECTATOR. No. 74.

Casperiamque colunt, Forulosque et flumen Himella: Qui Tiberim Fabarimque bibunt .-

ÆN. 11. v. 605. 7. v. 682, 712.

Advancing in a line, they couch their spears--Praneste sends a chosen band, With those who plow Saturnia's Gabine land: Besides the succours which cold Anian yields; The rocks of Hernicus—befides a band, That follow'd from Velinum's dewy land-And mountaneers that from Severus came: And from the crappy cliffs of Tetrica; And those where yellow Tyber takes his way, And where Himella's wanton waters play: Casperia sends her arms, with those that lye By Fabaris, and fruitful Foruli. DRYDEN.

But to proceed.

Earl Douglas on a milk white feed, Most like a baron bold, Rode foremost of the company, Whose armour shone like gold.

Turnus ut antevolans tardum præcesserat agmen, &co. Vidisti, quo Turnus equo, quibus ibat in armis Aureus-

Our English archers bent their bows, Their hearts were good and true; At the first flight of arrows fent, Full threescore Scots they sew.

They clos'd full fast on ev'ry side, No flackness there was found; And many a gallant gentleman Lay gasping on the ground.

With that there came an arrow keen Out of an English bow, Which Aruck earl Douglas to the heart A deep and deadly blow.

Eneas was wounded after the same manner by an unknown hand in the midft of a parly.

Thus while he spake, unmindful of defence, A winged arrow struck the pious prince; But whether from an human hand it came, Or hostile god, is lest unknown by same. DRYDEN.

But of all the descriptive parts of this song, there are none more beautiful than the four following stanzas, which have a great force and spirit in them, and are filled with very natural circumstances. The thought in the third stanza was never touched by any other poet, and is such an one as would have shined in *Homer* or *Virgil*.

So thus did both those nobles die, Whose courage none could stain: An English archer then perceiv'd The noble earl was stain.

He had a bow bent in his hand, Made of a trufty tree, An arrow of a cloth-yard long Unto the head drew he.

Against Sir Hugh Montgomery
So right his shaft he set,
The grey-goose wing that was thereon
In his heart-blood was wet.

This fight did last from break of day Till setting of the sun; For when they rung the ev'ning bell The battle scarce was done.

One may observe likeways, that in the catalogue of the slain, the author has followed the example of the greatest antient poets, not only in giving a long lift of the dead, but by diversifying it with little characters of particular persons.

And with earl Douglas there was flain Sir Hugh Montgomery,

No. 74. THE SPECTATOR.

283

Sir Charles Carrel, that from the field One foot would never fly:

Sir Charles Murrel of Ratcliff too, His fifter's fon was he; Sir David Lamb, fo well esteem'd, Yet saved could not be.

The familiar found in these names destroys the majesty of the description; for this reason I do not mention this part of the poem but to shew the natural cast of thought which appears in it, as the two last verses look almost like a translation of Virgil.

— Gadit et Ripheus justissimus unus Qui suit in Teucris et servantissimus æquic Diis aliter visum est— — Æn. 2. v. 426.

Then Ripheus in the unequal fight, Just of his word, observant of the right: Heaven thought not so.

DRYDEN.

In the catalogue of the English who fell, Witherington's behaviour is in the same manner particularized very artfully, as the reader is prepared for it by that account which is given of him in the beginning of the battle; tho' I am satisfied your little bussion readers (who have seen that passage ridiculed in Hudibras) will not be able to take the beauty of it: for which reason I dare not so much as quote it.

Then slept a gallant squire forth,
Witherington was his name,
Who said, I would not have it told
To Henry our king for shame,

That e'er my captain fought on foot And I stood looking on.

WE meet with the same heroic sentiment in Virgil.

Non sudet, O Rutili, cunctis pro talibus unam Objectare animam? numerone an viribus aqui Non sumus?—— An. 12. v. 229.

For shame, Rutilians, can you bear the fight Of one expos'd for all, in single fight?

Can

284 THE SPECTATOR. No. 74.

Can we, before the face of heaven, confels Our courage colder, or our numbers less?

DRYDEN.

What can be more natural or more moving, than the circumstances in which he describes the behaviour of these women who had lost their husbands on this fatal day?

Next day did many widows come Their husbands to bewail; They wash'd their wounds in brinish tears, But all would not prevail,

Their bodies, bath'd in purple blood, They bore with them away; They kiss'd them dead a thousand times, When they were clad in clay.

Thus we see how the thoughts of this poem, which naturally arise from the subject, are always simple, and sometimes exquisitely noble; that the language is often very sounding, and that the whole is written with a true poetical spirit.

If this fong had been written in the Gothic manner, which is the delight of all our little wits, whether writers or readers, it would not have hit the taste of so many ages, and have pleased the readers of all ranks and conditions. I shall only beg pardon for such a profusion of Latin quotations; which I should not have made use of, but that I feared my own judgment would have looked too singular on such a subject, had not I supported it by the practice and authority of Virgil.

No. 75. Saturday, May 26.

Omnis Aristippum decuit color, et status, et res. Hon. Ep. 17. l. 1. v. 23.

All fortune fitted Aristippus well.

CREECH.

IT was with some mortification that I suffered the rallery of a sme lady of my acquaintance, for calling, in one of my papers, Dorimant a clown. She was so unmerciful

No

eiful as to take advantage of my invincible taeiturnity, and on that occasion, with great freedom to consider the air, the height, the face, the gesture of him who could pretend to judge so arrogantly of gallantry. She is sull of motion, janty and lively in her impertinence, and one of those that commonly pass, among the ignorant, for persons who have a great deal of humour. She had the play of Sir Fopling in her hand, and after she had said it was happy for her there was not so charming a creature as Dorimant now living, she began with a theatrical air and tone of voice to read, by way of triumph over me, some of his speeches. It is she, that lovely hair, that easy shape, those wanton eyes, and all those melting charms about her mouth, which Medley spoke of: I'll follow the lottery and put in for a prize with my friend Bellair.

In love the victors from the vanquish'd fly;
They fly that wound, and they pursue that die.
Then turning over the leaves, she reads alternately, and

speaks.

And you and Loveit, to her cost, shall find I fathom all the depths of womankind.

Oh the fine gentleman! but here, continues she, is the passage I admire most, where he begins to teize Loveit, and mimic Sir Fopling: oh the pretty satyr, in his resolving to be a coxcomb to please, since noise and nonsense have such powerful charms!

1, that I may successful prove, Transform myself to what you love.

Then how like a man of the town, so wild and gay is that!

The wife will find a diff rence in our fate,

You wed a woman, I a good estate.

It would have been a very wild endeavour for a man of my temper to offer any opposition to so nimble a speaker as my fair enemy is; but her discourse gave me very many reflexions, when I had left her company. Among others, I could not but consider, with some attention, the false impressions the generality, the fair sex more especially, have of what should be intended, when they say a fine gentleman; and could not help revolving that subject in my thoughts, and settling, as it were, an idea of that character in my own imagination.

No man ought to have the efteem of the rest of the world, for any actions which are disagreeable to those maxims which prevail, as the standards of behaviour, in the country wherein he lives. What is opposite to the eternal rules of reason and good sense must be excluded from any place in the carriage of a well-bred man. I did not, I confess, explain myself enough on this subject, when I called Dorimant a clown, and made it an instance of it, that he called the orange wench double tripe; I should have shewed, that humanity obliges a gentleman to give no part of humankind reproach, for what they, whom they reproach, may possibly have in common with the most virtuous and worthy amongst us. When a gentleman speaks coarsly, he has dreffed himself clean to no purpose: the clothing of our minds certainly ought to be regarded beforethat of our bodies. To betray in a man's talk a corrupted imagination, is a much greater offence against the conversation of gentlemen, than any negligence of dress imaginable. But this sense of the matter is so far from being received among people even of condition, that Vocifer passes for a fine gentleman. He is loud, haughty, gentle, foft, lewd, and obsequious by turns, just as a little understanding and great impudence prompt him at the present moment. He passes among the filly part of our women for a man of wit, because he is generally in doubt. He contradicts with a shrug, and confutes with a certain fufficiency, in profeshing fuch and fuch a thing is above his capacity. What makes his character the pleasanter is, that he is a professed deluder of women; and because the empty coxcomb has no regard to any thing that is of itself faered and inviolable, I have heard an unmarried lady of fortune fay, it is pity fo fine a gentleman as Vocifer is fo great an atheist. The crouds of fuch inconfiderable creatures, that infelt all places of affembling, every reader will have in his eye from his own observation; would it not be worth confidering what fort of figure a man who formed himself upon those principles among us, which are agreeable to the dictates of honour and religion, would make in the familiar and ordinary occurrences of life ?

I HARDLY have observed any one fill his several duties of life better than Ignotus. All the under parts of his behaviour, and such as are exposed to common observati-

on, have their rise in him from great and noble motives. A firm and unshaken expectation of another life, makes him become this. Humanity and good-nature, fortified by the sense of virtue, has the same effect upon him, as the neglect of all goodness has upon many others. Being firmly established in all matters of importance, that certain inattention which makes mens actions look easy appears in him with greater beauty: by a thorough contempt of little excellencies, he is perfectly master of them. This temper of mind leaves him under no necessity of studying his air, and he has this peculiar distinction, that his negligence is unaffected.

HE that can work himself into a pleasure in considering this being as an uncertain one, and think to reap an advantage by its discontinuance, is in a fair way of doing all things with a graceful unconcern, and gentleman-like ease. Such a one does not behold his life as a short, transient, perplexing state, made up of trifling pleasures, and great anxieties, but fees it in quite another light; his griefs are momentary and his joys immortal. Reflexion upon death is not a gloomy and fad thought, of refigning every thing that he delights in, but it is a short night followed by an endless day. What I would here contend for is, that the more virtuous the man is, the nearer he will naturally be to the character of genteel and agreeable. A man whose fortune is plentiful, shews an ease in his countenance, and confidence in his behaviour, which he that is under wants and difficulties cannot assume. It is thus with the state of the mind; he that governs his thoughts with the everlafting rules of reason and sense, must have something so inexpressibly graceful in his words and actions, that every circumstance must become him. The change of persons or things around him do not at all alter his fituation, but he looks difinterested in the occurrences with which others are distracted, because the greatest purpose of his life is to maintain an indifference both to it and all its enjoyments. In a word, to be a fine gentleman, is to be a generous and a brave man. What can make a man so much in constant good-humour and shine, as we call it, than to be supported by what can never fail him, and to believe that whatever happens to him was the best thing that could possibly 288 THE SPECTATOR. No. 75. befal him, or else he on whom it depends would not have permitted it to have befallen him at all?

No. 76. Monday, May 28.

Ut tu fortunam, sic nos te, Celse, feremus. Hor. Ep. 8. 1. 1. v. 17.

As you your fortune bear, we will bear you. CREECH.

THERE is nothing fo common, as to find a man whom in the general observation of his carriage you take to be of an uniform temper, subject to such unaccountable starts of humour and passion, that he is as much unlike himself, and differs as much from the man you at first thought him, as any two distinct persons can differ from each other. This proceeds from the want of forming some law of life to ourselves, or fixing some notion of things in general, which may affect us in such manner as to create proper habits both in our minds and bodies. The negligence of this leaves us exposed not only to an uncommon levity in our usual conversation, but also to the fame inftability in our friendships, interests, and alliances. A man who is but a mere spectator of what passes around him, and not engaged in commerces of any confideration, is but an ill judge of the fecret motions of the heart of man, and by what degrees it is actuated to make fuch vifible alterations in the same person: but at the same time, when a man is no way concerned in the effect of fuch inconfistencies in the behaviour of men of the world, the speculation must be in the utmost degree both diverting and instructive; yet to enjoy such observations in the highest relish, he ought to be placed in a post of direction, and have the dealing of their fortunes to them. I have therefore been wonderfully diverted with some pieces of secret history, which an antiquary, my very good friend, lent me as a curiofity. They are memoirs of the private life of Pharamond of France. 'Pharamond, fays my author, was a prince of infinite humanity and generofity, and at the fame time the most pleasant and facetious companion of his time. He had a peculiar taste in him (which

would have been unlucky in any prince but himself) he thought there could be no exquisite pleasure in converfation but among equals; and would pleafantly bewail 'himself that he always lived in a croud, but was the only man in France that never could get into company. ' This turn of mind made him delight in midnight rambles, attended only with one person of his bed-cham= ber: he would in these excursions get acquainted with men, whose temper he had a mind to try, and recommend them privately to the particular observation of his first minister. He generally found himself neglected by his new acquaintance as foon as they had hopes of growing great; and used on such occasions to remark, that it was a great injustice to tax princes of forgetting themfelves in their high fortunes, when there were so few that could with conftancy bear the favour of their very creatures.' My author in these loose hints has one passage that gives us a very lively idea of the uncommon genius of Pharamond. He met with one man whom he had put to all the usual proofs he made of those he had a mind to know thoroughly, and found him for his purpofe: in discourse with him one day, he gave him opportunity of faying how much would fatisfy all his wishes. The prince immediately revealed himfelf, doubled the fum, and spoke to him in this manner. " Sir, You have twice what you " defired, by the favour of Pharamond; but took to it, " that you are satisfied with it, for it is the last you shall " ever receive. I from this moment confider you as mine; and to make you truly fo, I give you my royal word you " shall never be greater or less than you are at present. " Answer me not (concluded the prince smiling) but en-" joy the fortune I have put you in, which is above my own oc condition; for you have bereafter nothing to hope or to ce fear-

Hrs majesty having thus well chosen and bought a friend and companion, he enjoyed alternately all the pleasures of an agreeable private man and a great and powerful monarch: he gave himself, with his companion, the name of the merry tyrant: for he punished his courtiers for their insolence and folly, not by any act of public disfavour, but by humorously practising upon their imaginations. If he observed a man untractable to his inseriors, he would

VOL. I.

Bb

for

THE SPECTATOR: No. 76.

find an opportunity to take some favourable notice of him. and render him insupportable. He knew all his own looks, words, and actions had their interpretations; and his friend Monsieur Eucrate (for so he was called) having a great foul without ambition, he could communicate all his thoughts to him, and fear no artful use would be made of that freedom. It was no small delight when they were in private to reflect upon all which had paffed in public.

PHARAMOND would often, to fatisfy a vain fool of power in his country, talk to him in a full court, and with one whisper make him despise all his old friends and acquaintance. He was come to that knowledge of men by long observation, that he would profess altering the whole mass of blood in some tempers, by thrice speaking to them. As fortune was in his power, he gave himself constant entertainment in managing the mere followers of it with the treatment they deserved. He would, by a skilful cast of his eye and half a smile, make two fellows who hated, embrace and fall upon each other's neck with as much eagerness, as if they followed their real inclinations, and intended to stifle one another. When he was in high good-humour, he would lay the scene with Eucrate, and on a public night exercise the passions of his whole court. He was pleafed to fee an haughty beauty watch the looks of the man she had long despised, from observation of his being taken notice of by Pharamond; and the lover conceive higher hopes, than to follow the woman he was dying for the day before. In a court, where men speak affection in the strongest terms, and dislike in the faintest, it was a comical mixture of incidents to fee disguises thrown aside in one case, and increased on the other, according as favour or disgrace attended the respective objects of mens approbation or disesteem. Pharamond in his mirth upon the meanness of mankind, used to say, 'As he could take away a man's five senses, he could give him an hundred. The man in difgrace shall immediately lose all his natural endowments, and he that finds favour have the attri-

butes of an angel.' He would carry it fo far as to fay,

It should not be only so in the opinion of the lower part

of his court, but the men themselves shall think thus meanly

No. 76. THE SPECTATOR. 29t

meanly or greatly of themselves, as they are out, or in

the good graces of a court.'

A MONARCH who had wit and humour like Pharamond, must have pleasures which no man else can ever have opportunity of enjoying. He gave fortune to none but those whom he knew could receive it without transport: he made a noble and generous use of his observations; and did not regard his ministers as they were agreeable to himself, but as they were useful to his kingdom: by this means the king appeared in every officer of state; and no man had a participation of the power, who had not a similitude of the virtue of Pharamond.

No. 77. Tuesday, May 29.

Non convivere licet, nec urbe tota Quisquam est tam prope tam proculque nobis. MART. Epig. 87. 1. 1.

What correspondence can I hold with you, Who are so near, and yet so distant too?

Y friend WILL HONEYCOMB is one of those fort of men who are very often absent in conversation. and what the French call a reveur and a diffroit. A little before our club-time last night we were walking together in Somerfet garden, where WILL had picked up a fmall pebble of fo odd a make, that he faid he would present it to a friend of his, an eminent virtuoso. After we had walked some time, I made a full stop with my face towards the west, which WILL knowing to be my usual method of asking what's o' clock, in an afternoon, immediately pulled out his watch, and told me we had feven minutes good. We took a turn or two more, when, to my great furprise, I saw him squir away his watch a confiderable way into the Thames, and with great fedateness in his looks put up the pebble, he had before found, in his fob. As I have naturally an aversion to much speak. ing, and do not love to be the messenger of ill news, especially when it comes too late to be useful, I left him to be convinced of his mistake in due time, and continued

B b 2

future speculation.

I was the more confirmed in my delign, when I confidered that they were very often blemishes in the characters men of excellent sense; and helped to keep up the reputation of that Latin proverb, which Mr. Dryden has translated in the following lines:

Great wit to madness fure is near ally'd, And thin partitions do their bounds divide.

My reader does, I hope, perceive, that I distinguish a man who is absent, because he thinks of something else, from one who is absent, because he thinks of nothing at all: the latter is too innocent a creature to be taken notice of; but the distractions of the former may, I believe, be generally accounted for from one of these reasons.

EITHER their minds are wholly fixed on some particular science, which is often the case of mathematicians and other learned men; or are wholly taken up with some violent passion, such as anger, fear, or love, which ties the mind to some distant object; or, lastly, these distractions. proceed from a certain vivacity and fickleness in a man's. temper, which while it railes up infinite numbers of ideas in the mind, is continually pushing it on, without allowing it to rest on any particular image. Nothing therefore is more unnatural than the thoughts and conceptions of fuch a man, which are feldom occasioned either by the company he is in, or any of those objects which are placed before him. While you fancy he is admiring a beautiful woman, it is an even wager that he is folving a propolition in Euclid; and while you may imagine he is reading the Paris Gazette, it is far from being impossible, that he is pulling down and rebuilding the front of his countryhouse.

At the same time that I am endeavouring to expose this weakness in others, I shall readily confess that I once laboured under the same infirmity myself. The method I took to conquer it was a firm resolution to learn something from whatever I was obliged to see or hear. There is a way of thinking if a man can attain to it, by which he may strike somewhat out of any thing. I can at present observe those

those starts of good sense and struggles of unimproved reafon in the conversation of a clown, with as much satisfaction as the most shining periods of the most finished orater; and can make a shift to command my attention at a puppet-show or an opera, as well as at Hamlet or Othello. I always make one of the company I am in; for though I say little myself, my attention to others, and those nods of approbation which I never bestow unmerited, fufficiently flew that I am among them. Whereas WILL HONEYCOMB, tho' a fellow of good fense, is every day doing and faying an hundred things which he afterwards confesses, with a well-bred frankness, were somewhat mal a propos, and undefigned.

I CHANCED the other day to go into a coffee-house, where WILL was standing in the midst of several auditors whom he had gathered round him, and was giving them. an account of the person and character of Moll Hinton. My appearance before him just put him in mind of me, without making him reflect that I was actually present. So that keeping his eyes full upon me, to the great surprise of his audience, he broke off his first harangue, and proceeded thus - "Why now there's my friend, (mentioning me by my name) he is a fellow that thinks a great deal, but never opens his mouth; I warrant you he isnow thrusting his short face into some coffee-house about Change. I was his bail in the time of the Popish-plot, when he was taken up for a Jefuit.' If he had looked on me a little longer, he had certainly described me so particularly, without ever confidering what led him into it, that the whole company must necessarily have found me out; for which reason, remembering the old proverb, Out of fight out of mind, I left the room; and upon meeting him an hour afterwards, was asked by him, with a great deal of good-humour, in what part of the world I had lived, that he had not feen me thefe three days.

Monsieur Bruyere has given us the character of an absent man, with a great deal of humour, which he has pullied to an agreeable extravagance; with the heads of it.

I shall conclude my present paper.

"MENALCAS, fays that excellent author, comes down in a morning, opens his door to go out, but shuts it again, because he perceives that he has his night-cap

on; and examining himself further finds that he is but half-shaved, that he has stuck his fword on his rightfide, that his stockings are about his heels, and that his fhirt is over his breeches. When he is dreffed he goes. to court, comes into the drawing-room, and walking bolt-upright under a branch of candlesticks his wig is. caught up by one of them, and hangs dangling in the air. All the courtiers fall a-laughing, but Menalcas laughs louder than any of them, and looks about for the person that is the jest of the company. Coming down. to the court-gate he finds a coach, which taking for his own he whips into it; and the coachman drives off, not doubting but he carries his mafter. As foon as he stops, Menalcas throws himself out of the coach, crosses the court, ascends the stair-case, and runs thro' all the chambers with the greatest familiarity, reposes himself on a couch, and fancies himself at home. The master of the house at last comes in, Menalcas rises to receive him. and defires him to fit down; he talks, muses, and then talks again. The gentleman of the house is tired and amazed; Menalcas is no less so, but is every moment in hopes that his impertinent guest will at last end his tedious visit. Night comes on, when Menalcas is hardly undeceived.

"WHEN he is playing at backgammon, he calls for a full glass of wine and water; it is his turn to throw, he has the box in one hand and his glass in the other, and being extremely dry, and unwilling to lose time, he. 4 fwallows down both the dice, and at the fame time throws. his wine into the tables. He writes a letter, and flings. the fand into the ink-bottle; he writes a fecond, and mistakes the superscription: a nobleman receives one of them, and upon opening it reads as follows: I would: bave you, honest Jack, immediately upon the receipt of. this, take in bay enough to serve me the winter. His farmer receives the other, and is amazed to fee in it, My lord, I received your grace's commands with an entire submission to-If he is at an entertainment, you may. fee the pieces of bread continually multiplying round his plate: it is true the rest of the company want it, as well, as their knives and forks, which Menalcas does not let their keep long. Sometimes in a morning he puts his: whole No. 77. THE SPECTATOR. whole family in an hurry, and at last goes out without being able to stay for his coach or dinner, and for that day you may fee him in every part of the town, except the very place where he had appointed to be upon a bulif nels of importance. You would often take him for every thing that he is not; for a fellow quite stupid, for he hears nothing; for a fool, for he talks to himself, and has an hundred grimaces and motions with his head, " which are altogether involuntary; for a proud man, for he looks full upon you, and takes no notice of your fa-Luting him: the truth on't is, his eyes are open, but he makes no use of them, and neither sees you, nor any man, onor any thing else: he came once from his country-' house, and his own footmen undertook to rob him, and ' succeeded: they held a flambeau to his throat, and bid him deliver his purse; he did so, and coming home told his friends he had been robbed; they defire to know the particulars, Ask my fervants, says Menalcas, for they were with me.

No. 78. Wednesday, May 30.

Cum talis sis, utinam noster esses! Gou'd we but call so great a genius ours!

THE following letters are so pleasant, that I doubt not but the reader will be as much diverted with them as I was. I have nothing to do in this day's entertainment, but taking the sentence from the end of the Cambridge letter, and placing it at the front of my paper; to shew the author I wish him my companion with as much earnestness as he invites me to be his.

SIR,

I SEND you the inclused, to be inserted (if you think them worthy of it) in your SPECTATORS; in which fo furprifing a genius appears, that it is no wonder if all. mankind endeavours to get somewhat into a paper which

will always live.

296 THE SPECTATOR. No. 78.

As to the Cambridge affair, the humour was really carried on in the way I describe it. However, you have a full commission to put out or in, and to do whatever you think fit with it. I have already had the satisfaction of seeing you take that liberty with some things I have before sent you.

Go on, Sir, and prosper. You have the best wishes

S I R, Your very affectionate
and obliged humble fervant.

MR. SPECTATOR,

Cambridge.

TOU well know it is of great consequence to clear titles, and it is of importance that it be done in the proper season; on which account this is to assure you, that the CLUB OF UGLY FACES was instituted origianally at CAMBRIDGE in the merry reign of king Charles II. As in great bodies of men it is not difficult to find members enow for fuch a club, fo (I remember) it was then feared, upon their intention of dining together, that the hall belonging to CLARE-HALL, (the ugliest THEN in the town, tho' NOW the neatest) would onot be large enough HANDSOMLY to hold the company. Invitations were made to great numbers, but very few accepted them without much difficulty. ONE. pleaded that being at London in a bookseller's shop, as · lady going by with a great belly longed to kis him. He had certainly been excused, but that evidence appeared, that indeed one in London did pretend the longed to kits. him, but that it was only a pick-pocket, who during his - kiffing her stole away all his money. ANOTHER would have got off by a dimple in his chin; but it was proved: upon him, that he had, by coming into a room, made a woman miscarry, and frightened two children into fits. A THIRD alledged, that he was taken by a lady for another gentleman, who was one of the handiomest in the university: but upon inquiry it was found that the lady had actually loft one eye, and the other was very much upon the decline. A FOURTH produced letters out of the country in his vindication, in which a gentleman offered him his daughter, who had lately fallen in love

with him, with a good fortune: but it was made appear that the young lady was amorous, and had like to have run away with her father's coachman, so that it was supposed, that her pretence of falling in love with him was only in order to be well married. It was pleafant to hear the feveral excuses which were made, insomuch that some " made as much interest to be excused as they would from ferving sheriff; however at last the society was formed, and proper officers were appointed; and the day was fixed for the entertainment, which was in venison sea-" fon. A pleasant fellow of King's College (commonly called CRAB from his four look, and the only man who did ' not pretend to get off) was nominated for chaplain; and nothing was wanting but some one to fit in the elbowchair, by way of PRESIDENT, at the upper end of the table; and there the business stuck, for there was no contention for superiority there. This affair made so great a noise, that the king, who was then at Newmarket, heard of it, and was pleafed merrily and graciously to fay, " HE COULD NOT BE THERE HIMSELF, BUT HE WOULD SEND THEM A BRACE OF BUCKS.

'I would defire, Sir, to fet this affair in a true light, that posterity may not be missed in so important a point: for when the wife man who shall write your true hifto-' ry shall acquaint the world, that you had a DIPLOMA fent from the Ugly Club at OXFORD, and that by virtue of it you were admitted into it; what ale arned work will there be among future critics about the original of that club, which both univerfities will contend fo warm-' ly for? And perhaps some hardy Cantabrigian author may then boldly affirm, that the word OXFORD was an interpolation of some Oxonian instead of CAM-BRIDGE. This affair will be best adjusted-in your ' life-time; but I hope your affection to your MOTHER will not make you partial to your AUNT.

'To tell you, Sir, my own opinion: tho' I cannot find any antient records of any acts of the Society of THE UGLY FACES, confidered in a public capacity; ' yet in a private one they have certainly antiquity on their fide. I am perfuaded they will hardly give place to the LOWNGERS, and the LOWNGERS are of the same flanding with the university itself.

208 THE SPECTATOR. No. 78.

Tho' we well know, Sir, you want no motives to do justice, yet I am commissioned to tell you, that you are invited to be admitted ad eundem at CAMBRIDGE;

and I believe I may venture fafely to deliver this as the wish of our whole university.

TO MR. SPECTATOR.

The humble petition of WHO and WHICH,

Sheweth,

HAT your petitioners being in a forlorn and deflitute condition, know not to whom we should apply ourselves for relief, because there is hardly any man alive who hath not injured us. Nay, we speak it with forrow, even you yourfelf, whom we should fufpect of fuch a practice the last of all mankind, can hardly acquit yourfelf of having given us some cause of complaint. We are descended of antient families, and kept up our dignity and honour many years, till the jacksprat THAT supplanted us. How often have we found our felves flighted by the clergy in their pulpits, and the lawiers at the bar? Nay, how often have we heard in one of the most polite and august assemblies in the universe, to our great mortification, these words, That " THAT that noble lord urged; which if one of us had justice done, would have founded nobler thus, That "WHICH that noble lord urged. Senates themselves, the guardians of British liberty, have degraded us, and preferred THAT to us; and yet no decree was ever given against us. In the very acts of parliament, in which the utmost right should be done to every Body, WORD, and Thing, we find ourselves often either not used, or used one instead of another. In the first and best prayer children are taught, they learn to misuse us: Our Father WHICH art in heaven, should be, Our Father WHO art in heaven; and even a Convocation, after long debates, refused to consent to an alteration of it. In our general confession we say, - Spare thou them, O God, WHICH confess their faults, which ought to be WHO confess their faults. What hopes then have we of having justice done us, when the makers of our very prayers and laws, and the most learned in all faculties, seem · to to be in a confederacy against us, and our enemies them

felves must be our judges?

' THE Spanish proverb fays, El sabio muda consejo, el necio no; i. e. A wise man changes his mind, a fool never will. So that we think you, Sir, a very proper perfon to address to, since we know you to be capable of being convinced, and changing your judgment. You are well able to fettle this affair, and to you we submit our cause. We defire you to assign the butts and bounds of each of us; and that for the future we may both enjoy our own. We would defire to be heard by our counsel. but that we fear in their very pleadings they would betray our cause: besides, we have been oppressed so mae ny years, that we can appear no other way but in for-

ma pauperis. All which confidered, we hope you will

be pleased to do that which to right and justice shall ape pertain.

R

And your petitioners, &c.

Thursday, May 31. No. 79.

Oderunt peccare boni virtutis amore.

Hor. Ep. 16.1. 1. v. 52.

The good, for virtue's fake, abbor to fin. CREECH.

HAVE received very many letters of late from my female correspondents, most of whom are very angry with me for abridging their pleasures, and looking severely upon things in themselves indifferent. But I think they are extremely unjust to me in this imputation: all that I contend for is, that those excellencies, which are to be regarded but in the second place, should not precede more weighty confiderations. The heart of man deceives him, in spite of the lectures of half a life spent in discourses on the subjection of passion; and I do not know why one may not think the heart of woman as unfaithful to itself. If we grant an equality in the faculties of both sexes, the minds of women are less cultivated with precepts, and confequently may, without difrespect to them, be accounted more liable to illusion in cases wherein natural inclination

is out of the interest of virtue. I shall take up my present time in commenting upon a billet or two which came from ladies, and from thence leave the reader to judge whether I am in the right or not, in thinking it is possible fine women may be mistaken.

THE following address seems to have no other design in it, but to tell me the writer will do what she pleases for all

me.

MR. SPECTATOR,

AM young, and very much inclined to follow the paths of innocence; but at the fame time, as I have a plentiful fortune, and am of quality, I am unwilling to refign the pleasures of distinction, some little satisfaction.

tion in being admired in general, and much greater in being beloved by a gentleman, whom I design to make my husband. But I have a mind to put off entering into

matrimony till another winter is over my head, which
 (whatever, musty Sir, you may think of the matter) I
 design to pass away in hearing music, going to plays, vi-

fiting, and all other fatisfactions which fortune and youth, protected by innocence and virtue, can procure for,

SIR.

Your most humble servant.

M. T.

My lover does not know I like him, therefore having no engagements upon me, I think to stay and know whether I may not like any one else better.

HAVE heard WILL HONEYCOMB fay, Awoman writes her mind but in her possificript. I think this gentlewoman has sufficiently discovered hers in this. I'll lay what wager she pleases against her present favourite, and can tell her that she will like ten more before she is fixed, and then will take the worst man she ever liked in her life. There is no end of affection taken in at the eyes only; and you may as well satisfy those eyes with seeing, as controul any passion received by them only. It is show loving by sight that coxcombs so frequently succeed with women, and very often a young lady is bestowed by her parents to a man who weds

weds her (as innocence itself) tho' she has, in her own heart, given her approbation of a different man in every assembly she was in the whole year before. What is wanting among women, as well as among men, is the love of laudable things, and not to rest only in the forbearance of such

as are reproachful.

How far removed from a woman of this light imagination is Eudofia! Eudofia has all the arts of life and good-breeding with so much ease, that the virtue of her conduct looks more like an instinct than choice. It is as little difficult to her to think justly of persons and things, as it is to a woman of different accomplishments, to move ill or look aukward. That which was, at first, the effect of instruction, is grown into an habit; and it would be as hard for Eudofia to indulge a wrong suggestion of thought, as it would be for Flavia the fine dancer to come into a room with an unbecoming air.

But the misapprehensions people themselves have of their own state of mind, is laid down with much discerning in the following letter, which is but an extract of a kind epistle from my charming mistress *Hecatissa*, who is above the vanity of external beauty, and is the better judge

of the perfections of the mind.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

VOL. I.

T

11

10

28

on

X.

en

no

ds

'T WRITE this to acquaint you, that very many ladies, as well as myself, spend many hours more than we used at the glass, for want of the female library of which you promised us a catalogue. I hope, Sir, in the choice of authors for us, you will have a particular regard to books of devotion. What they are, and how many, must be your chief care; for upon the propriety of such writings depends a great deal. I have known those among us who think, if they every morning and evening spend an hour in their closet, and read over so many prayers in fix or feven books of devotion, all equally nonfenfical, with a fort of warmth, (that might as well be raifed by a glass of wine, or a dram of citron) they may all the rest of their time go on in whatever their particular passion leads them to. The beauteous Philautia, who is, in your language, an idol, is one of these votaries; she has a very pretty furnished closet, to which she retires at her appointed

302 THE SPECTATOR. No. 79.

hours: this is her dreffing room, as well as chapel; she has constantly before her a large looking-glass, and up-

on the table, according to a very witty author,

Together lye her prayer-book and paint, At once t'improve the sinner and the saint.

IT must be a good scene, if one could be present at it, to see this idol by turns lift up her eyes to heaven, and fleal glances at her own dear person. It cannot but be a pleafing conflict between vanity and humiliation. When you are upon this subject, chuse books which elevate the mind above the world, and give a pleasing indifference to little things in it. For want of such instructions, I am ' apt to believe so many people take it in their heads to be 4 fullen, crofs, and angry, under pretence of being abstracted from the affairs of this life, when at the same they betray their fondness for them by doing their duty as a talk, and pouting and reading good books for a week together. Much of this I take to proceed from the indifcre-' tion of the books themselves, whose very titles of week-1y preparations, and fuch limited godliness, lead people of ordinary capacities into great errors, and raise in them a mechanical religion, entirely distinct from morality. I know a lady fo given up to this fort of devotion, that tho' she employs fix or eight hours of the twenty-four at cards, she never misses one constant hour of prayer, for which time another holds her cards, to which she returns with no little anxiousness till two or three in the morning. All these acts are but empty shows, and, as it were, compliments made to virtue; the mind is all the while untouched with any true pleasure in the purfuit of it. From hence, I presume, it arises that so many speople call themselves virtuous, from no other pretence to it but an absence of ill. There is Dulcianara, the most insolent of all creatures to her friends and domes-4 tics, upon no other pretence in nature, but that (as her filly phrase is) no one can say black is her eye. She has no fecrets, forfooth, which should make her afraid to fpeak her mind, and therefore the is impertinently blunt. to all her acquaintance, and unseasonably imperious to all her family. Dear Sir, be pleased to put such books in our hands, as may make our virtue more inward, and COR- No. 79. THE SPECTATOR. 303

convince some of us, that in a mind truly virtuous the

form of vice is always accompanied with the pity of it.

This and other things are impatiently expected from you

by our whole fex; among the rest by,

R SIR, Your most humble servant,

B. D.

No. 80. Friday, June 1.

Cœlum non animum mutant qui trans mare currunt. Hor. ep. 11. l. 1. v. 27.

Those that beyond sea go, will sadly find, They change their climate only, not their mind.

CREECH-

N the year 1688, and on the same day of that year, were born in Cheapside, London, two females of exquisite feature and shape; the one we shall call Brunetta, the other Phillis. A close intimacy between their parents made each of them the first acquaintance the other knew in the world: they played, dreffed babies, acted vifitings, learned to dance and make curt'fies, together. They were inseparable companions in all the little entertainments their tender years were capable of: which innocent happiness continued till the beginning of their fifteenth year, when it happened that Mrs. Phillis had an head-dress on, which became her so very well, that instead of being beheld any more with pleasure for their amity to each other, the eyes of the neighbourhood were turned to remark them with comparison of their beauty. They now no longer enjoyed the ease of mind and pleasing indolence in which they were formerly happy, but all their words and actions were milinterpreted by each other, and every excellence in their speech and behaviour was looked upon as an act of emulation to surpass the other. These beginnings of difinclination foon improved into a formality of behaviour, a general coldness, and by natural steps into an irreconcilable hatred.

THESE two rivals for the reputation of beauty, were in their stature, countenance and mein so very much alike,

C 6 2

that

204 THE SPECTATOR. No. 70. that if you were speaking of them in their absence, the words in which you described the one must give you an idea of the other. They were hardly distinguishable, you would think, when they were apart, tho' extremely different when together. What made their enmity the more entertaining to all the rest of their sex was, that in detraction from each other neither could fall upon terms which did not hit herself as much as her adversary. Their nights grew restless with meditation of new dresses to outvie each other, and inventing new devices to recal admirers, who observed the charms of the one rather than those of the other on the last meeting. Their colours failed at each other's appearance, flushed with pleasure at the report of a difadvantage, and their countenances withered upon instances of applause. The decencies to which women are obliged, made these virgins stifle their resentment so far as not to break into open violences, while they equally fuffered the torments of a regulated anger. Their mothers, as it is usual, engaged in the quarrel, and supported the several pretentions of the daughters with all that ill-chosen fort of expence which is common with people of plentiful fortunes and mean taste. The girls preceded their parents like queens of May, in all the gaudy colours imaginable on every Sunday to church, and were exposed to the examination of the audience for superiority of beauty.

DURING this constant struggle it happened, that Phillis one day at public prayers smote the heart of a gay West-Indian, who appeared in all the colours which can affect an eye that could not distinguish between being fine and taudry. This American in a summer-island suit was too shining and too gay to be refisted by Phillis, and too intent upon her charms to be diverted by any of the laboured attractions of Brunetta. Soon after, Brunetta had the mortification to fee her rival disposed of in a wealthy marriage, while she was only addressed to in a manner that shewed she was the admiration of all men, but the choice of none. Phillis was carried to the habitation of her spoule in Barbadoes: Brunetta had the ill-nature to inquire for her by every opportunity, and had the misfortune to hear of her being attended by numerous flaves, fanned into flumbers by successive hands of them, and carried from place to place in all the pomp of barbarous magnificence.

Bru-

Brunetta could not endure these repeated advices, but employed all her arts and charms in lying baits for any of condition of the same island, out of a mere ambition to confront her once more before she died. She at last succeeded in her delign, and was taken to wife by a gentleman whose citate was contiguous to that of her enemy's husband. It would be endless to enumerate the many occasions on which these irreconcilable beauties laboured to excel each other; but in process of time it happened that a ship put into the island configned to a friend of Phillis, who had directions to give her the refuial of all goods for apparel, before Brunetta could be alarmed of their arrival. He did io, and Phillis was dreffed in a few days in a brocade more gorgeous and costly than had ever before appeared in that latitude. Brunetta languished at the fight, and could by no means come up to the bravery of her antagonist. She communicated her anguish of mind to a faithful friend, who by an interest in the wife of Phillis's merchant, procured a remnant of the same silk for Brunetta. Phillis took pains to appear in all public places where the was fure to meet Brunetta; Brunetta was now prepared for the infult, and came to a public ball in a plain black filk mantua, attended by a beautiful negro girl in a petticoat of the same brocade with which Phillis was attired. This drew the attention of the whole company, upon which the unhappy Phillis swooned away, and was immediately conveyed to her house. As soon as she came to herself she fled from her husband's house, went on board a ship in the road, and is now landed in inconsolable despair at Plymouth.

POSTSCRIPT.

AFTER the above melancholy narration, it may perhaps be a relief to the reader to peruse the following expostulation.

To Mr. SPECTATOR.

The just remonstrance of affronted THAT.

THO' I deny not the petition of Mr. Who and Which, yet you should not suffer them to be rude, and to eall honest people names; for that bears very hard on Cc3

306 THE SPECTATOR. No. 80

fome of those rules of decency, which you are justly famous for establishing. They may find fault and correct

fpeeches in the senate and at the bar: but let them try to get themselves so often and with so much eloquence re-

peated in a fentence, as a great orator doth frequently introduce me.

My lords! (fays he) with humble submission, That I say is this: that That that gentleman has advanced, is not That, that he should have proved to your lord-

fhips. Let those two questionary petitioners try to do thus with their Whoes and their Whiches.

'WHAT great advantage was I of to Mr. Dryden in his Indian Emperor,

You force me still to answer you in That,

to furnish out a rhyme to Morat? and what a poor si-

gure would Mr. Bayes have made without his Egad and

" all That? How can a judicious man distinguish one thing from another, without saying This here or That

there? And how can a fober man without using the ex-

· pletives of oaths (in which indeed the rakes and bullies

have a great advantage over others) make a discourse of

any tolerable length, without That is; and if he be a very grave Man indeed, without That is to fay? And how

instructive as well as entertaining are those usual expres-

fions, in the mouths of great men, fuch things as That,

and the like of That.

'I AM not against reforming the corruptions of speech you mention, and own there are proper seasons for the introduction of other words besides That; but I scorn as

much to supply the place of a Who or a Which at every

turn, as they are unequal always to fill mine; and I

expect good language and civil treatment, and hope to

receive it for the future: That that I shall only add is,

that I am, Yours,

THAT,

I N D E X.

A.

ABIGAILS, (male) in fashion among the ladies,

N. 45.

Absence in conversation, a remarkable instance of it in Will Honeycomb, N. 77. The occasion of this absence, ib. and means to conquer it, ib. The character of an absent man, out of Bruyere, ib.

Acrostic, a piece of false wit, divided into simple and com-

pound, N. 60.

Act of deformity, for the use of the ugly club, N. 17.

Advertisements, of an Italian chirurgeon. N. 22. From St. James's coffeehouse, 24. From a gentlewoman that teaches birds to speak, 36. From another that is a fine flesh-painter, 41.

Advice; no order of persons too considerable to be advis-

ed, N. 34.

Affectation, a greater enemy to a fine face than the finall-pox, N. 33. It deforms beauty, and turns wit into abfurdity, 38. The original of it, ib. found in the wife man as well as the coxcomb, ib. The way to get clear of it, ib.

Age, rendered ridiculous, N. 6. how contemned by the A-

thenians, and respected by the Spartans, ib.

Alexander the Great, wry-neck'd, 32.

Ambition never satisfied, N. 27.

Americans, their opinion of fouls, N. 56. exemplified in a vision of one of their countrymen, ib.

Ample, (lady) her uneafiness, and the reason of it, N. 32.

Anagram, what, and when first produced, N. 60.

Andromache, a great fox-hunter, N. 57.

April (the first of) the merriest day in the year, N. 47.

Arctine made all the princes of Europe his tributaries,
N. 23.

Arietta, her character, N. 11. her fable of the lion and the man, in answer to the story of the Ephesian matron, ib. her story of Inkle and Yarico, ib.

Aristotle, his observation upon the lambic verse, N. 39.

upon tragedies, 40. 42.

Arfinoe, the first musical opera on the English stage, N. 18. Avarice, the original of it, N. 55. operates with luxury, ib. at war with luxury, ib. its officers and adherents, ib. comes to an agreement with luxury, ib.

Audiences, at present void of common sense, N. 13.

Aurelia, her character, N. 15.

Author, the necessity of his readers being acquainted with his fize, complexion, and temper, in order to read his works with pleasure, N. 1. his opinion of his own performances, 4. The expedient made use of by those that write to the stage, 51.

R.

BACON, (Sir Francis) his comparison of a book well written, N. 10. his observation upon envy, 19.

Bags of money, a sudden transformation of them into

sticks and paper, N. 3.

Baptist Lully, his prudent management, N. 29.

Bawdry, never writ but where there is a dearth of invention, N. 51.

Beaver, the haberdasher, a great politician, N. 49.

Beauties, when plagiaries, N. 4. The true fecret how to improve beauty, 33. then the most charming when heightened by virtue, ib.

Bell, (Mr.) his ingenious device, N. 28.

Bell-Savage, its etymology, N. 28.

Birds, a cadge full for the opera, N. 5.

Biters, their business, N. 47.

Blackmore, (Sir Richard) his observation, N. 6.

Blanks of fociety, who, N. 10.

Blank verse proper for tragedy, N. 39.

Bouhours, (Monsieur) a great critic among the French, N. 62.

Bouts-Rimez, what, N. 60.

Breeding; fine breeding distinguished from good, N. 66.

British ladies distinguished from the Picts, N. 41. Brunetta and Phillis, their adventures, N. 80.

Brugers,

Bruyere, (Monsieur) his character of an absent man, N.77.
Bullock and Norris, differently habited, prove great helps
to a filly play, N. 44.
Butta described, N. 44.

Butts described, N. 47. the qualifications of a butt, ib.

C.

CESAR, (Julius) his behaviour to Catullus, who had put him into a lampoon, N. 23.

Caligula, his wish, N. 16.

Camilla, a true woman in one particular, N. 15.

Carbuncle, (Dr.) his dye, what, N. 52.

Censor of small wares, an office to be erected, N. 16.

Charles I. a famous picture of that prince, N. 58.

Chevy-Chase, the Spectator's examen of it, N. 70. 74.

Chronogram, a piece of false wit, N. 60.

Cicero, a punster, N. 61. The entertainment found in his philosophic writings, ib.

Clarinda, an idol, in what manner worshipped, N. 73.

Cleanthe, her story, N. 15.

Clergyman, one of the Spectator's club, N. 2. Clergy, 2 threefold division of them, N. 21.

Clubs, nocturnal affemblies so called. N. 9. Several names of clubs, and their originals, ib. &c. Rules prescribed to be observed in the two-penny club, ib. An account of of the ugly club, 17. The sighing club, 30. The fringe-glove club, ib. The amorous club, ib. The hebdomadal club: Some account of the members of that club, 43. and of the everlasting club, 72. The club of ugly faces, 73. The difficulties met with in erecting that club, ib.

Commerce, the extent and advantage of it, N. 69. Consciousness, when called affectation, N. 38.

Conversation most straitened in numerous assemblies, N.68. Coquets, the present numerous race, to what owing, N. 66.

Coverley, (Sir Roger de) a member of the Spectator's club, his character, N. 2. his opinion of men of fine parts, 6. Courtiers habit, on what occasions hieroglyphical, N. 64.

Cowley abounds in mixt wit, N. 62.

Crab, of king's college in Cambridge, chaplain to the club of ugly faces, N. 78.

Credit, a beautiful virgin, her situation and equipage, N. 3. a great valetudinarian, ib.

Cross

Gross (Miss) wanted near half a tun of being as handsom as Madam Van Brisket, a great beauty in the low countries, N. 32.

D.

ANCING, a discourse on it, defended, N. 67. Death; the time and manner of our death not known to us, N. 7.

Deformity, no cause of shame, N. 17.

Delight and surprise, properties essential to wit, N. 62.

Dignitaries of the law, who, N. 21.

Divorce, what esteemed to be a just pretention to one, N.

Donne (Dr.) his description of his mistress, N. 41.

Dryden, his definition of wit censured, N. 62. Dull fellows, who, N. 43. their inquiries are not for in-

formation but exercise, ib. naturally turn their heads to politics or poetry, ib.

Dutch, more polite than the English in their buildings, and monuments of their dead, N. 26.

Dyer, the news writer, an Aristotle in politics, N. 43.

NVY: the ill state of an envious man, N. 19. His relief, ib. The way to obtain his favour, ib. Ephefian matron, the story of her, N. 11.

Epictetus, his observation upon the female sex, N. 53.

Epigram on Hecatissa, N. 52.

Epitaphs, the extravagance of some, and modelty of others, N. 26. An epitaph written by Ben Johnson, 33.

Equipages, the splendor of them in France, N. 15. a great temptation to the female fex, ib.

Etheridge, (Sir George) author of a comedy, called, She would if she could, reproved, N. 51.

Eubulus, his character, N. 49.

Eucrate, the favourite of Pharamond, N. 76.

Eudofia, her behaviour, N. 79.

ABLE of the lion and the man, N. 11. Of the children and frogs, 24. Of Jupiter and the countryman, 25.

Falshood,

Falshood, (the goddels of) N. 63.

Falle wit, the region of it, N. 25.

Falstaff, (Sir John) a famous butt, N. 47.

Fame, generally coveted, N. 73.

Fashion, the force of it, N. 64.

Fear of death often mortal, N. 25.

Fine gentleman, a character frequently misapplied by the fair sex, N. 75.

Flutter, (Sir Foplin) a comedy, some remarks upon it, N.

65.

Fools, great plenty of them the first day of April, N. 47. Freeport, (Sir Andrew) a member of the Spectator's club, N. 2.

French poets, wherein to be imitated by the English, N. 45. Friendship, the great benefit of it, N. 68. The medicine of life, ib. The qualifications of a good friend, ib.

G.

GALLANTRY; wherein true gallantry ought to confift, N. 7.

Gaper; the fign of the gaper frequent in Amsterdam, N.

47.

Ghosts warn'd out of the play-house, N. 36. The appearance of a ghost of great efficacy on an English theatre,

Gospel gossips described, N. 46. Goths in poetry, who, N. 62.

H.

HANDKERCHIEF, the greatest machine for moving pity in a tragedy, N. 44.

Happiness, (true) an enemy to pomp and noise, N. 15. Hard words ought not to be pronounced right by wellbred ladies, N. 45.

Heroes, in an English tragedy generally lovers, N. 40. Hobbs, (Mr.) his observation upon laughter, N. 47.

Honeycomb, (Will) his character, N. 2. his discourse with the Spectator in the play-house, 4. his adventure with a Pict, 41. throws his watch into the Thames, 77. Human nature the same in all reasonable creatures, N. 70. Humour to be described only by negatives, N. 35. the genealogy of true humour, ib. and of false, ib.

I.

T.

I AMBIC verse, the most proper for Greek tragedies, N. 39.

James, how polished by love, N. 71.

Idiots in great request in most of the German courts, N. 47.

Idols, who of the fair fex so called, N. 73.

Impudence gets the better of modesty, N. 2. An impudence committed by the eyes, 20. the definition of English, Scotch and Irish impudence, ib.

Indian kings, some of their observations during their stay here, N. 50.

Indicretion, more hurtful than ill-nature, N. 23.

Injuries, how to be measured, N. 23. Inkle and Yarico, their story, N. 11.

Innocence and not quality, an exemption from reproof, N. 34.

Johnson (Ben.) an epitaph written by him on a lady, N. 33. Italian writers, florid and wordy, N. 5.

K.

KIMBOW, (Tho.) states his case in a letter to the Spectator, N. 24.
Kissing-dances censured, N. 67.

L.

ADY's library described, N. 37.

Latitia and Daphne, their story, N. 33.

Lampoons written by people that cannot spell, N. 16. Witty lampoons inslict wounds that are incurable, 23. The inhuman barbarity of the ordinary scriblers of lampoons, ib.

Larvati, who so called among the ancients, N. 32.

Lath, (squire) has a good estate which he would part withal for a pair of legs to his mind, N. 32.

Laughter, (immoderate) a fign of pride, N. 47. the provocations to it, ib.

Lawyers divided into the peaceable and litigious, N. 21. both forts described, ib.

Lear, (king) a tragedy, fuffers in the alteration, N. 40.

Lee, the poet, well turn'd for tragedy, N. 39.

Learning ought not to claim any merit to itself, but upon the application of it, N. 6.

Leonora,

Leonora, her character, N. 37. the description of her

country feat, ib.

Letters to the Spectator, complaining of the masquerade. N. 8. from the opera-lion, 14. from the under-fexton of Covent-garden parish, ib. from the undertaker of the masquerade, ib. from one who had been to see the opera of Rinaldo, and the puppet-show, ib. from Charles Lillie, 16. from the president of the ugly club, 17. from S. C. with a complaint against the starers, 20. from Tho. Prone, who acted the wild boar that was killed by Mrs. Tofts, 22. from William Screne and Ralph Simple, ib. from an actor, ib. from King Latinus, ib. from Tho. Kimbow, 24. from Will. Fashion to his would-be acquaintance, ib. from Mary Tuesday on the same subject, ib. from a Valetudinarian to the Spectator, 25. from some persons to the Spectator's clergyman, 27. from one who would be inspector of the fignposts, 28. from the master of the show at Charing-cross. ib. from a member of the amorous club at Oxford, 30. from a member of the ugly club, 32. from a gentleman to fuch ladies as are professed beauties, 33. to the Spectator from T. D. containing an intended regulation of the play-house, 36. from the play-house thunderer, ib. from the Spectator to an affected very witty man, 38. from a married man, with a complaint that his wife painted, 41. from Abraham Froth, a member of the Hebdomadal meeting in Oxford, 43. from a husband plagued with a gospel-gossip, 46. from an ogling master, ib. from the Spectator to the prefident and fellows of the ugly club, 48. from Hecatiffa to the Spectator, ib. from an old beau, ib. from Epping, with some account of a company of strolers, ib. from a lady complaining of a passage in The funeral, 51. from Hugh Gobling president of the ugly club, 52. from 2. R. concerning laughter, ib. the Spectator's answer, ib. from R. B. to the Spectator, with a proposal relating to the education of lovers, 53. from Anna Bella, ib. from a splenetic gentleman, ib. from a reformed starer, complaining of a peeper, ib. from King Latinus, ib. from a gentleman at Cambridge, containing an account of a new fect of philosophers called Lowngers, 54. from Celimene, 66. from a father, complaining of the liberties VOL. I. taken

taken in country dances, 67. from James to Betty, 71. to the Spectator from the ugly club at Cambridge, 78. from a whimfical young lady, 79. from B. D. desiring a catalogue of books for the female library, ib.

Letter dropper of antiquity, who, N. 59. Library; a lady's library described, N. 37. Life, the duration of it uncertain, N. 27.

Lindamira, the only woman allowed to paint, N. 41. Lion in the Hay-market occasioned many conjectures in the town, N. 13. very gentle to the Spectator, ib.

London an emporium for the whole earth, N. 69.

Love, the general concern of it, N. 30.

Love of the World, our hearts misled by it, N. 27.

Luxury, what, N. 55. attended often with avarice, ib. a fable of those two vices, ib.

Lowngers, a new sect of philosophers in Cambridge, N. 54.

M.

Masquerade, a complaint against it, N. 8. the design of it, ib.

Mazarine (Cardinal) his behaviour to Quillet, who had reflected upon him in a poem, N. 23.

Merchants of great benefit to the public, N. 69.

Mixt wit described, N. 62.

Mixt communion of men and spirits in Paradise, as described by Milton, N. 12.

Mode, on what it ought to be built, N. 6.

Modesty, the chief ornament of the fair sex, N. 6.

Moliere made an old woman a judge of his plays, N. 70.

Monuments in Westminster Abbey examined by the Spectator, N. 26.

Mourning; the method of it confidered, N. 64. who the greatest mourners, ib.

Music banished by Plato out of his commonwealth, N. a8. of a relative nature, 29.

N.

Newberry, (Mr.) his rebus, N. 59.

New River, 2 project of bringing it into the play-house, N. 5.

Nico-

Nicolini, (Signor) his voyage on paste-board, N. 5. his combat with a lion, 13. why thought to be a sham one, ib. an excellent actor, ib.

0

O ATES, (Dr.) a favourite with some party ladies, N.

Ogler; the complete ogler, N. 46.

Old maids generally fuperstitious, N. 7.

Old testament in a peruke, N. 58.

Opera, as it is the present entertainment of the English stage, considered, N. 5. the progress it has made on our theatre, 18. some account of the French opera, 29.

Otway commended and censured, N. 29.

Overdo, a justice at Epping, offended at the company of strolers for playing the part of Clodpate, and making a mockery of one of the Quorum, N. 48.

Oxford scholar, his great discovery in a coffee-house, N.

46.

P.

PAINTER and Tailor often contribute more than the poet to the success of a tragedy, N. 42.

Parents, their taking a liking to a particular profession, often occasions their sons to miscarry, N. 21.

Parties crept much into the conversation of the ladies, N. 57. party-zeal very bad for the face, ib.

Particles, English, the honour done to them in the late apperas, N. 18.

Passions, the conquest of them a difficult task, N. 71.

Peace, some ill consequences of it, N. 45.

Peepers described, N. 53.

Pharamond, memoirs of his private life, N. 76. his great wisdom, ib.

Philautia, a great votary, N. 79.

Philosophy, the use of it, N. 7. said to be brought by So-

crates down from heaven, 10.

Physician and surgeon, their different employment, N. 16. the physicians a formidable body of men, 21. compared to the *British* army in *Cæsar's* time, ib. their way of converting one distemper into another, 25.

Picts, what women so called, N. 41. no faith to be kept

with them, ibid.

Pinkethman to personate King Porus on an elephant, N.

Players in Drury-lane, their intended regulations, N. 36.

Poems in picture, N. 58.

Poets, (English) reproved, N. 39, 40. their artifices, 44. Poetesses, (English) wherein remarkable, N. 51.

Powell, (senior) to act Alexander the Great on a drome-

dary, N. 31. his artifice to raise a clap, 40.

Powell, (junior) his great skill in motions, N. 14. his performance preferred to the opera of Rinaldo and Armida, ib.

Praise, the love of it implanted in us, N. 38.

Pride, a great enemy to a fine face, N. 33.

Professions, the three great ones over-burdened with practitioners, N. 21.

Projector, a short description of one, N. 31. Prosper, (Will.) an honest tale-bearer, N. 19.

Punchinello frequented more than the church, N. 14.

Punch out in the moral part, ib.

Punning much recommended by the practice of all ages, N. 61. in what age the pun chiefly flourished, ib. a famous university much infested with it, ib. why banished at present out of the learned world, ib. the definition of a pun, ib.

QUALITY, no exemption from reproof, N. 34. Quixot, (Don) patron of the fighers club, N. 30.

R.

RANTS, considered as blemishes in our English tragedies, N. 40.

Rape of Proferpine, a French opera, some particulars in it, N. 29.

Reason, instead of governing passion, is often subservient to it, N. 6.

Rebus, a kind of false wit in vogue among the antients, N. 59. and our own country-men, ib. a rebus at Blenbeim house condemned, ib.

Recitativo, (Italian) not agreeable to an English audience, N. 29. recitative music in every, language ought to be adapted to the accent of the language, ib.

Retire-

Retirement, the pleasure of it, where truly enjoyed, N. 4. Rich, (Mr.) would not suffer the opera of Whittington's eat to be performed in his house, and the reason for it, N. 5.

Royal Exchange, the great resort to it, N. 69.

S.

SALMON, (Mrs.) her ingenuity, N. 28. Sanctorius, his invention, N. 25.

Scholar's egg, what so called, N. 58.

Sempronia, a professed admirer of the French nation, N.

Sense; some men of sense more despicable than common beggars, N. 6.

Sentry, (Captain) a member of the Spectator's club, his character, N. 2.

Sextus Quintus, the Pope, an instance of his unforgiving temper, N. 22.

Shadows and realities not mixed in the same piece, N. 5. Shovel, (Sir Cloudesty) the ill contrivance of his monument in Westminster-Abbey, N. 26.

Sidney, (Sir Philip) his opinion of the fong of Chevy-Chace, N. 70.

Sighers, a club of them in Oxford, N. 30. their regulations, ib.

Sign-posts; the absurdities of many of them, N. 28.

Socrates, his temper and prudence, N. 23.

Solitude; an exemption from passions the only pleasing solitude, N. 4.

Sophocles his conduct in his tragedy of Electra, N. 44. Sparrows bought for the use of the opera, N. 5.

Spartan virtue, acknowledged by the Athenians, N. 6.

Spectator, (the) his prefatory discourse, N. 1. his great taciturnity, ib. his vision of Public-credit, 3. his entertainment at the table of an acquaintance, 7. his recommendation of his speculations, 10. advertised in the daily courant, 12. his encounter with a lion behind the scenes, 13. the design of his writings, 16. no partyman, ib. a little unhappy in the mold of his face, 17. his artifice, 19. his desire to correct impudence, 20. and resolution to march on in the cause of virtue, 34. his visit to a travelled lady, 45. his speculations in the first

first principles, 46. an odd accident that befel him at Lloyd's coffee-house, ib. his advice to our English Pindaric writers, 58. his examen of Sir Foplin Flutter, 65.

Spleen, a common excuse for dulness, N. 53.

Starers reproved, N. 20.

Statira, in what proposed as a pattern to the fair sex, N.

Superstition, the folly of it described, N. 7.

Sufanna, or innocence betrayed, to be exhibited by Mr. Powell, with a new pair of elders, N. 14.

T.

TEMPLAR, one of the Spectator's club, his character, N. 2.

That, his remonstrance, N. 80.

Theatre, (English) the practice of it in several instances censured, N. 42, 44, 51.

Thunder, of great vie on the stage, N. 44.

Thunderer to the play-house, the hardships put upon him, and his desire to be made a cannon, N. 36.

Tom-tits to personate the singing birds in the opera, N. 5. Tom the tyrant, first minister of the coffee-house, between the hours of eleven and twelve at night, N. 49.

Tombs in Westminster visited by the Spectator, N. 26. his reflexion upon it, ib.

Trade, the benefit of it to Great Britain, N. 69.

Tragedy; a perfect tragedy the noblest production of human nature, N. 39. wherein the modern tragedy excels that of Greece and Rome, ib. blank verse the most proper for an English tragedy, ib. the English tragedy considered, ib.

Tragi-comedy, the product of the English threatre, a mon-

Arous invention, N. 40.

Travel highly necessary to a coquette, N. 45. the behaviour of a travelled lady in the play-house, ib.

Truth, an enemy to false wit, N. 63.

Tryphiodorus, the great lipogrammatist of antiquity, N. 59.

U

VENICE preferv'd, a tragedy, founded on a wrong plot, N. 39.

Ugli-

INDEX.

Ugliness, some speculations upon it, N. 32.

Visit; a visit to a travelled lady, which she received in her bed, described, N. 45.

Understanding, the abuse of it is a great evil, N. 6.

Vocifer, the qualifications that make him pass for a fine gentleman, N. 75.

W.

Wit, the mischief of it when accompanied with vice, N. 23. very pernicious when not tempered with virtue and humanity, ib. turned into deformity by affectation, 38. only to be valued as it is applied, 6. nothing so much admired and so little understood, 58. the history of false wit, ib. every man would be a wit if he could, 59. the way to try a piece of wit, 62. Mr. Locke's reflexion on the difference between wit and judgment, ib. the god of wit described, 63.

Women, the more powerful part of our people, N. 4. their ordinary employments, 10. smitten with superficials, 15. their usual conversation, ib. their strongest passion, 33. not to be considered merely as objects of sight, ib.

Woman of quality, her dress the product of a hundred climates, N. 69.

Y.

TARICO, the story of her adventure, N. 11.



The End of the First Volume.